

Cosmic Reality

BOOK ONE

**The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ
Connection**

BOOK TWO

Down the Rabbit Hole

by N.L. Hopkins

Copyright © 2013 N.L. Hopkins
All rights reserved.

Cover Art “Cosmic Reality”
by C.L. Harris
Copyright © 1999
All rights reserved.

ISBN-13: 978-1492872443
ISBN-10: 149287244X

PREFACE

Cosmic Reality is a compilation of two other books. The first has been available online for free since 2003. Well except for the time it was down, after someone hacked the major Internet Server and made it disappear. The second book builds upon the first.

As I am self-publishing, this rather unorthodox presentation of knowledge is something I can do. There is no corporate entity controlling my creative process. And as you will come to see, it does not matter if anyone reads this book. What is critical is I went through the process of creating.

My life path has led to uncovering secrets. Those secrets include historical, scientific and metaphysical subjects. The result of this knowledge, allowed me to understand subjects ranging from secret societies to the Assassination of President Kennedy, from how energy is behind all life, how Jesus Christ accomplished the Resurrection and how the Shroud of Turin proves it. That was compiled in Book One *The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ Connection*.

I was also led to understand the Rules of Cosmic Reality. I have played by those rules for decades and will attest to their powers. Those rules are also discussed in Book One, and can lead you to become empowered.

Book Two is called *Down the Rabbit Hole*. It takes you on my journey into the bizarre reality we find ourselves. In it we will look at 9/11, the Fed, chemtrails, HAARP, energy for healing, extraterrestrials, ancient aliens, timelines and more.

There are so many who have made this journey possible. I have followed in the steps of other researchers, who risked everything promoting truth. I have found courage from whistleblowers and those killed working, to bring new sources of energy and technological advancements that help everyone, but endanger the powers in control. And I owe those who believed in my vision of reality and encouraged me to write. Thank you all.

I am a researcher of reality. This is an insane and magical ride. It is my life. But it is also yours.

N. L. Hopkins, September 30, 2013

BOOK ONE

The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ Connection

by N. L. Hopkins

Copyright Internet Publication 2003

Published in Miami, Florida by Online Publications.com.

Original Copyright *Cosmic Reality* 1993

Original Copyright under *The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ
Connection* 1988

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter 1 Cosmic Reality Rules 1 thru 4

Black Nobles (1), Sixties Generation (2); Rule #1 (4); Rule #2 (6); Rule #3 (6); Cosmic Reality (6); Fax Machine (8); Rule #4 (8)

Chapter 2 The Kennedy Connection

Warren Commission Report (11); Stolen File (13); *Best Evidence* (14); The Patsy (14); Sniper Nest Problem (15); Lifton's Body as Evidence (16); Zapruder Timing Problem (18); Dallas Doctors (18); Bethesda Autopsy (19); Two Caskets (22); Lee Harvey Oswald (22); The Marine (23); The Defector (24); KGB Connection (24); New Orleans (25); The Agent (26); Which Agency (30); Secret Service Connection (32); Nazi Connection (34)

Chapter 3 Just Because You Are Paranoid...

Rule #5 (38); Telepathy (38); Fork in the Road (39); U.S. Army (40); Super Spooks (41); Office of Naval Intelligence (42); Long-Range Telepathy (43); Remote Viewer Group (45); Psychic Weapon (46); Nazi Swastika (47); Mad Hatter (48); Blond Male - Huge Storm (49); Philadelphia Experiment (51)

Chapter 4 Your Daddy Was a Weirdo

Executive Order 11921 (57); Nuclear Nazis (57); Bohemian Grove (59); Pause Before Continuing (61); Rule #6 (62); Spear of Destiny (64); Nazi Occultism (65); History of the Spear (67); Hitler the Channel (69); Forefathers' Club (70); Mumble Jumble or Enlightenment (72); First Craft Degree (73); Second Craft Degree (74); Master Mason (74); Freemason Versus Nazi Brotherhood (75); Core Group (76); A Mason in the House (78)

Chapter 5 The Vatican Connection

Pope John XXIII (80); Angelo Roncalli (81); Catholic Action (82); Resume (83); French Connection (83); Communism (83); Cuban Missile Crisis (84); Three Leaders (85); *In God's Name* (87); Mafia Connection (89); Freemasonry and the Assassination (90); French Connection Continued (91); Crucifixion (92); Septimania (94); Merovingians (95); Growth of the Vatican (96); First Crusade (98); Ordre de Sion and Knights Templars (99); Essenes and Cathars (102) Men Named John (105); What Did They Know (106); Blackmail of Russia (107); Evidence Review (109); Herding Instinct (109)

Chapter 6 Resurrection of Jesus Christ Connection

Energy Fields (111); Quantum Connection (113); Ancient Knowledge (114); Acupoints and Meridians (115); Chakra - Nadis Systems (116); Etheric Body (117); Beta - Alpha - Theta - Delta

(118); Reincarnation (119); *Rule #7* (126); *Rule #8* (128); Soul Connection (128); Shroud of Turin (130); Resurrection (134)

Chapter 7 The Time Connection

Do I Care (136); Hitler's Supermen (137); Toronto University Study (140); Atlantean Connection (142); Atlantis (144); Where Are We At (145); Rules of Cosmic Reality (147)

Bibliography

1 - Cosmic Reality Rules 1 thru 4

One day my sister made the comment, "That's just another example of Cosmic Reality." Laurie did not have to explain the phrase "Cosmic Reality". What I found ironic is, my life had been dedicated to the search for some ultimate wisdom; some way of explaining life and our reason for participating; something that could be called Cosmic Reality. I had looked at it all: from the economic/political structure of the world to the probability of Earth being visited by extraterrestrial, from ancient history to quantum physics, from Hitler's Nazis to nuclear power, from Megalithic man to crystals and healing with energy. "Cosmic Reality" was the perfect name for what I had discovered.

This presentation is intended to bring the reader to a working knowledge of Cosmic Reality. Such knowledge will provide the individual access to personal power. By becoming "empowered" you will finally understand total freedom. Those who have been ruling the world for millenniums, accessed Cosmic Reality, took the power, and have ruled Reality as we have perceived it upon Earth. These self-proclaimed rulers of Reality can be thought of as the Black Nobles and they are your enemy.

Black Nobles

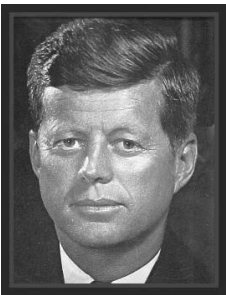
The Black Nobles are your enemy, because they have willingly conspired to keep mankind ignorant. It is ignorance that is the ultimate enemy. The Black Nobles are simply its agents. The irony is the Black Nobles believe they are acting in our best interest. They do not view themselves as evil incarnate. They are corporate executives, financial wizard, world leaders, scientists of all varieties, religious entities, and others. They have names you would recognize and some you will never hear. My introduction into the reality of the Black Nobles came fifty years ago, when they shattered

the foundation of my childhood mind with the Assassination of President John Kennedy.

Sixties Generation

In murdering Kennedy someone assassinated the ideals of an American generation, which continued to judge the American dream in terms of American reality. It was my generation that questioned the Vietnam War right into oblivion; that began to use drugs to alter consciousness; that searched other cultures in quest of a messiah, yogi, teacher; that popularized concepts of social justice. As a product of my generation, I had an ingrained suspicion America was not what it seemed. In great part, that paranoia was a direct consequence of Kennedy's death and the lies generated concerning who had murdered him and why assassination had been required.

An unanticipated consequence of the Assassination was the impact it had on a generation of minds, conditioned by the schools, family, and churches to believe in certain accepted concepts. In one tragic moment, all that learning began crumbling like a house of cards. In witnessing the stopping of the world for those three days in November 1963, to have felt the confusion and fear, to have seen the sudden changes of the entire look of the nation - my generation moved away from a belief in the stability of life and were more apt to believe the only thing permanent in the Universe was change.



President Kennedy

This subtle paranoia carried with me since November 1963, allowed my questioning of everything and anything - nothing was sacred. When the high school English teacher proposed a debate and a classmate proposed the subject be Flying Saucers, I volunteered to take the position that UFO's actually existed. At the time of my volunteering, I had never even considered the possibility spacecraft from another planet could be watching Earth. After researching available data, I had no doubt someone up there was watching.

When an acquaintances told about living in a haunted

house, I began studying ghosts, which led to the whole field of Occult Sciences. "Occult" simple means "hidden". Today the same subjects are categorized as New Age, Meta-physics, Psychic Research, and Quantum Physics.

Twenty-five years ago the scientific community was not even acknowledging the possible truths behind any of the occult sciences. Yet had any of those scientific minds studied the evidence, they, like myself, would have to acknowledge the wealth of data supporting many claims made concerning the existence of spirit, the power of the mind over the body, telepathy, reincarnation, etceteras. Today many areas of science are studying energy as it affects human health. There also exists a science called "Psyonics" which deals with energy manipulation allowing Time Travel, as well as, development of unbelievable weapons.

I have discovered many secrets since the day Kennedy died. I even joined the U.S. Army and managed to get to the highest echelons of the United States Intelligence Community. I have known whom my enemy is for a long time. Most of this very book was finished in 1988. Yet while I could identify the enemy, I had no weapon with which to defeat them. Even knowing that ignorance was the Black Nobles ultimate weapon and knowledge the required counter-weapon was not enough. I still did not know what that all encompassing weapon of knowledge entailed. It took five years before I understood Cosmic Reality and the power it offered to defeat the enemy.

The following discussion of Cosmic Reality will provide you the knowledge needed to control your own destiny and that of the world. You will learn the truth about history and science. You will change.

Change will set you apart from your friends and family and others not aware of Cosmic Reality. You may feel alone and overwhelmed, as you discover the truth about all you have been taught to believe. But remember you are never alone.

A physicist once revealed a secret to me. He said, "Sometimes something is not suppose to happen and it does. To explain the situation we go to the X factor."

"What is the X factor?" I asked.

"Well in the final analysis it is God. When we can find no other explanation we end up turning to God."

For many of us, Science has been the God of the Twentieth Century. In the end, it was science that proved not only the existence of God but the existence of the human soul. This is not science fiction or religious quackery. I have spent a lifetime uncovering secrets concerning President Kennedy's Assassination, Nazi Germany, psychic powers, extraterrestrial influence, secret societies, even the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ. But the most simultaneously horrifying and inspiring secrets are those of science.

By the end of this book you should have ample scientific and historic proof that you are a manifestation of your soul. That your soul is a manifestation of something divine. That you have a moral obligation to access the knowledge and power of your soul and its divine counterpart. And most of all that you are not alone....

Cosmic Reality Rule #1

My brother Mark was teaching his six years old daughter Amanda the sport of fishing. Mark managed to bait the hook and cast it out into the lake. Much to his disappointment, the bait went one way and the hook another. Much to his relief, Amanda did not see the bait detach from the hook. Mark thought, "Well we never catch anything, anyway, and she will never know the difference." Mark said nothing to enlighten his daughter to the reality of a baitless hook.

A short time later, excited shouts from Amanda caused Mark to chuckle. Amanda was claiming to have caught a fish. All the way down to the shore Mark chuckled, knowing Amanda must have caught herself a bouquet of seaweed. But upon joining his proud daughter, Mark was startled to find a fish dangling at the end of Amanda's line.

In Mark's reality fish do not bite empty hooks. But in Amanda's reality, the fish was going to bite the bait she believed was on her hook. Apparently the fish bought into Amanda's reality and not Mark's.

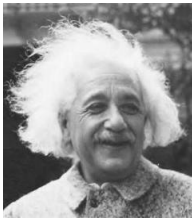
One could argue the fish saw something shining and took a chance. I contend this is an example of the **First Rule of Cosmic Reality: Reality is what we think it is.** Oh sure,

you have heard this before, maybe in connection with "Positive Thinking". But did you know Einstein's 1905 theories led to a scientific basis, for "Reality is what we think it is."?

Sir Isaac Newton formulated a 1600's world view, where God dictated creation would be based upon certain rules, identified by Newton. While experiment and observation supported this Newtonian Physics, certain phenomena could not be explained by this list of God's rules.



Sir Isaac Newton



Albert Einstein

In 1905 Einstein was attempting to explain certain of these seemingly unexplainable phenomena; it is unlikely he intended to bring down Newtonian Physics and God himself in the process. Einstein provided a way of proving existence of the atom, which was at that time suspected but not yet experimentally identified.

Einstein explained the perplexing photoelectric phenomena, by hypothesizing existence of the photon as being a particle manifesting as a wave of light. Then he claimed gravity was a result of the geometry of space - an illusion created as light is bent while passing near a large mass.

And finally the equation of $E=3M^2$, simply stating there is no matter; matter is the consequence of energy in relationship to itself. And as human experimental probing adds energy into any situation, anytime a scientist interacts with his environment that environment changes. There was nothing stable or permanent. Reality was the result of a random interaction of energy. The best God could do was give quantum physics a method to determine the probability something would happen. God was a dice player and odds maker.

Einstein rejected this rendering of his initial theories, believing God did not play dice. Einstein believed there was an unidentified power at the very foundation of reality, which would easily explain the existence of electric, magnetic, gravitational, and nuclear energy fields. During the ensuing years, just such a unifying field has been identified by quan-

tum scientists of the 1980's.

But Einstein did not wait 45 years for proof that God existed. In 1943 he and others took a shortcut. During a U.S. Navy experiment, a ship and its crew were accidentally shifted into another time. Among other things, the experiment proved human beings are comprised of electromagnetic fields that can exist apart from the physical body. They had established the existence of the human soul.

The "Philadelphia Experiment", as it has come to be known, also demonstrated existence of multiple timelines. Any given future is only a possible future. The future depends upon what happens in any given present. What will happen tomorrow depends upon what happens today. Today's reality will influence tomorrow's reality - what we think is what we will get. Reality is what we think it is - Rule #1 of Cosmic Reality.

Cosmic Reality: Rule #2

Back to Mark and his fishing lesson: Amanda thought she would catch a fish and so did the fish. Amanda and the fish shared the same reality, which was much different from Mark's. Two against one and Mark's reality did not exist. This brings us to the **Second Rule of Cosmic Reality**: it is necessary to have a prevailing opinion of what reality should be to have any order to life. In other words, **the majority rules**. Amanda and the fish outvoted Mark and their reality prevailed over his.

Cosmic Reality: Rule #3

The Third Rule of Cosmic Reality is that those **who are in positions of power will keep everyone else from knowing the first two rules of Cosmic Reality**. This certainly makes sense. If you control a given reality, you do not want that reality messed with, do you?.

Cosmic Reality

Cosmic Reality is the reality of those who have been controlling the reality of everyone else. Certain men have kept secrets from us, to keep us ignorant of the powers each and everyone has at our command. By keeping the secrets of Personal Power from the masses, these self proclaimed rulers have maintained their economic, political, cultural, and

social control over the world. They have also inflicted upon the planet a present and projected future that are frightening in the very least.

There is, however, the promise that if enough people come to realize Cosmic Reality, the future will be spectacular. Understanding Cosmic Reality has allowed those in power to retain their control. It has also resulted in scientific ventures into time travel, mind control, alchemy, manifestation, and much more. By Jesus Christ's acceptance of Cosmic Reality, the feat of resurrection was possible. Secret organizations throughout the world teach Cosmic Reality to chosen individuals. To reach the pinnacles of world power you must belong to one or more of these secret societies.

Our view of who and what we are as individuals and nations have depended upon what we have been told is our economic, cultural, social, political, and technological histories. By maintaining a fictional history of this planet, secret societies have prevented us from evolving into an understanding of Cosmic Reality and to benefit from that knowledge.

One's approach to the present and future depends upon one's perception of a given reality, which ultimately hinges upon the past. Past, present, and future all hang together. Change your perspective on any one and the others must shift.

This book will take the reader down a path that will change perceptions of reality. It is a path encompassing 2,000 years, leading to secrets jealously guarded by history's most powerful men and organizations. Through search and luck I have uncovered some of the secret history of this planet.

By revealing the true background of our reality, reality will shift. As more and more people begin to understand Cosmic Reality, individuals will begin exercising their own individual powers. It really is simply a matter of getting the word out. Sometimes control over reality is as simple as telling your daughter the bait fell off the hook. Sometimes changing reality takes technological assistance, as in the case of the fall of the Communist Reality.

Fax Machine

By dominating the means of spreading information, the

Communist leadership enhanced control over the masses. Not only were television and printed media run by the governments, devices that could print or copy were strictly managed and regulated. Typewriters, copy machines, and printers were all in the hands of the leaders.

However and for whatever reasons, when FAX technology allowed printed material to be sent over telephone lines and copied on the other end, Communist leaders did not react to the danger. FAX equipment became the primary manner of spreading word of the new belief. This new belief resulted in the end of one Communist nation after another, until it was all over within three months. The 90% of the Communist World had realized, they were being dominated by only 10% actually supporting Communist theory.

It was of course the Second Rule of Cosmic Reality in action. For it is not just the numbers of people thinking a certain thing that creates thoughts into reality. It is the power of the thought, and one extraordinary thinker can outweigh millions of humans who give little thought to anything. Or the idea that Communism was just not working and it was within the power of the people to make a change. Powerful concepts can change reality. The change depends upon getting the word out.

Cosmic Reality: Rule #4

Powerful people keep the masses ignorant in order to control reality. Histories are rewritten and scientific facts are kept as secrets, to prevent individuals from understanding their own personal powers and threatening accepted reality. If each person understood the power of their own thoughts, reality would take on a whole new meaning.

Rule Four of Cosmic Reality is: Success lies in the being not in the doing. To change reality all any of us have to do is to change our own individual way of thinking. While you may not have to go marching, or protesting, or outwardly involving yourself in reality changing, altering your way of thinking is not the easiest thing to accomplish.

One approach is to think of reality as a drawing. If you change the background, the foreground is effected. By understanding the true historical past, your perception of the

present will be altered. In viewing the present in a new light, you will see your own role differently. You will have changed the way you think.

But this book will provide more than just historical truth for you to use. The rules of Cosmic Reality are based upon scientific fact. While it is not necessary you fully understand the science, by having access to the secrets of science your belief in Cosmic Reality will be strengthened.

It is hoped the information presented in this book will aid the reader in gaining a more accurate perspective on history and science. To make the process of relearning less painful, much of the information is autobiographical. By explaining how I came to uncover such hidden secrets and how this new information impacted my life, your discovery of hidden history and science may be less upsetting, than if the Nightly News suddenly jarred you with stories concerning time travel, space visitors, psychic weapons, secret societies ruling the world, or even the truth about the assassination of John F. Kennedy....

2 - The Kennedy Connection



When the town's elementary school burned down, double sessions at the other schools resulted in shorter school days in November 1963. I was home, changed and already at my neighbor's, a few houses down the street. It was just after 2:15 p.m. Eastern Standard. The radio was on in the kitchen, which I had walked

through after entering by the back door. I was through the dining room and in the living room, when I felt I was walking through some kind of barrier. I stopped puzzled, asking aloud, "What's happening?"

My attention was drawn to the voice from the radio. "It is confirmed, President Kennedy is dead of gunshot wounds. He was shot down while riding in a motorcade in Dallas, Texas. We repeat, President John F. Kennedy has died of a gunshot wound...."

"What are they saying?" My mind was stumbling to make sense of whatever was happening. I felt lightheaded, as if my reality had somehow shifted. Nothing seemed right. And Kennedy was dead. The man who had been from my state; the man whom I campaigned for; the man who represented every dream I had been taught to honor; the very embodiment of everything I had been taught to admire and desire - the war hero, the religious man, the good father and husband, the wealthy and charismatic President of the United States was dead. Someone had shot him. Someone had shot and killed the President.

My friend came down the stairs and asked, "What's wrong?"

"They killed Kennedy. He's dead," was all I said before

retracing my steps through the dining room, past the radio in the kitchen, out the back door, across the vacant lot behind the houses, and back home.

Mom was in the kitchen when I walked in and she said, "I thought you went to see Lois?"

Again I relayed the news, "President Kennedy is dead. Someone shot him." I did not stay to watch the shock overtake my Mom. She followed me to the television.

That day reality changed in one dramatic moment after another, as one after another the people of the nation and the world confronted the Assassination. Each of us had our realities shattered so dramatically, all remember where we were and what we were doing the day John Kennedy died.

Some of us wanted to get it all behind us and chose to accept the conclusion Lee Harvey Oswald single handily killed Kennedy. Oswald happened to be some sort of ego-centric loser, who just happened to be working in a building providing the best vantage point for assassinating Kennedy in the Dallas, Texas motorcade. Some of us chose this official view of history.

Others of us believed this view too simplistic and left all too much to chance. There was more to the story. Even others were sure the rest of story was being actively covered up. A few became obsessed with uncovering the full truth behind the Assassination.

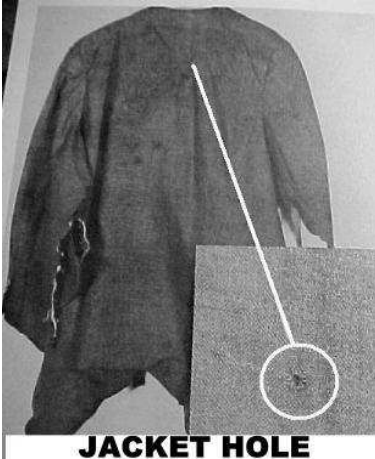
For me the Assassination was something less than an obsession and something more than a hobby. I immediately began compiling data concerning the murder. By the time I was a Sophomore at the University of Massachusetts, my file on the Kennedy killing and ensuing coverup was an inch and a half thick. Much of the data was comprised of notations, as to what subject was covered in which newspaper, magazine, or book.

Warren Commission Report

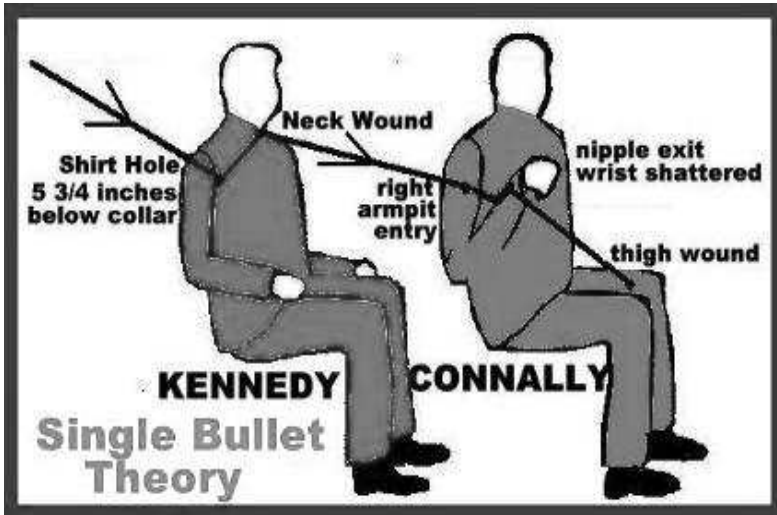
During that sophomore year, a critic of the Oswald-alone theory came to speak at the University. The setting was informal and casual in a small dormitory lounge. The man, who I will call James White, believed the official version of

Kennedy's death was wrong.

The Warren Commission, which had been given the task of investigating the Assassination, concluded Lee Harvey Oswald fired three shots from a single shot Carcano rifle at the Presidential motorcade.



One bullet passed through the President's coat and shirt 5-3/4 inches below the collar, exiting through the throat just below the Adam's Apple. The apparent major difference in the clothing holes and bullet's trajectory through the throat, was explained as the clothing ridding up as the President waved to the crowd.



This single bullet went on to enter Texas Governor Connally under his right armpit. The bullet exited Connally's chest, below his right nipple and reentered his body, shattering his wrist before exiting again. The bullet's final wound was in the Governor's right thigh. A second bullet missed. The third

entered the President's brain. There were no conspirators. Oswald planned and executed the killing alone.

Stolen File

Critic James White was discussing the numerous problems with the Warren Commission verdict, when I asked what he thought about the third wound on Kennedy's body. White did not know what I was talking about. I produced my file and quickly located a notation, concerning a newspaper account relating statements from two FBI agents present at the official autopsy.

FBI Agents Sibert and O'Neill stated that, in addition to the neck and head wounds, a third apparent bullet wound was located in Kennedy's upper back. The FBI agents also claimed the autopsy surgeon, Dr. James Humes, thought the wound was an entrance wound and could not figure where the bullet had gone. Humes probed the wound which was not very deep, thus more of a puncture.

White was confused for a major reason: nowhere in the Warren Commission Report were the FBI agents mentioned as attending the autopsy, and their official report had not been available to the Warren Commission. White's first exposure to this FBI connection was my notation concerning the newspaper account. He copied down the information.

Within days I realized my Kennedy file was missing. In my naivete I thought it had been misplaced. Ten years later I discovered James White had died in a barroom brawl, two weeks after our encounter. I believe the protectors of the Assassination's secrets, killed White and stole my file - assuming a college sophomore would give up the search rather quickly.

These unknown protectors had stopped White and myself from pursuing the truth. They did not stop David S. Lifton, years later, when he uncovered the key to the Assassination puzzle and third undiscussed wound. As soon as I saw the book *Best Evidence* on the bookstore shelf, I had to have it. I am glad I did not wait to purchase this extraordinary book. The copy I have is the only one I have ever seen anywhere. This seven-hundred-page, heavily documented book will be summarize to just the basics. My apologies to Mr. Lifton for

the intense simplification of his work.



Best Evidence by David Lifton

(Photograph is of Oswald talking to press on Friday, the night of the Assassination. Oswald claimed he was innocent.)

Someone had a motive for killing the President of the United States compelling enough to plan assassination. Obviously the planners realized the resulting murder investigation would be scrutinize as never before. Likelihood of a clue turning up would be diminished, if authorities were able to apprehend an assassin as soon as possible. The longer the investigation went on, the more danger it presented for the Assassination's planners. It would be advantageous to have someone around to take the blame, like Lee Oswald.

The Patsy

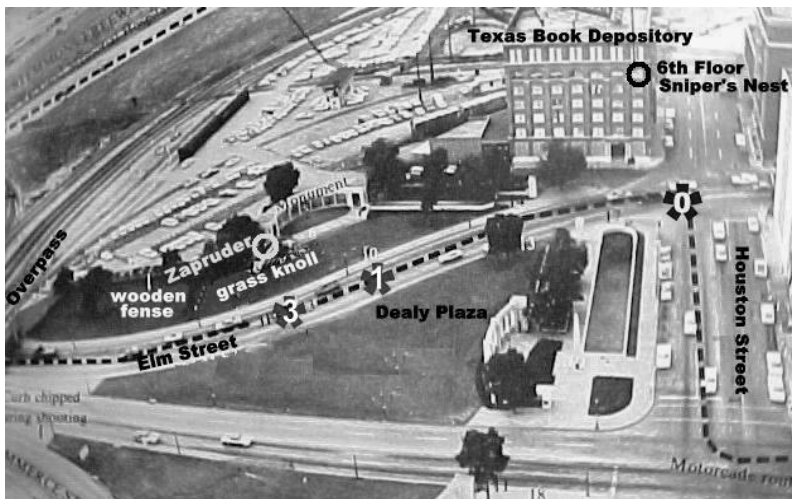
If you wished to have someone specifically blamed for the killing, you would want him captured as soon as possible. It appears the Assassination planners provided authorities with data immediately implicating Oswald. The bullets hit the President at 12:30 p.m. CTZ. By 12:38 police radio transmissions to the dispatcher pinpointed the sixth floor sniper nest at the Texas Book Depository.

This information came from police radio calls by officers at the scene, claiming the information was from an unidentified witness. Within fifteen minutes of the Assassination, the dispatcher was giving the height, age, and weight of Lee Oswald. This was provided by another Dallas Sheriff on the scene, who also received his information from an unidentified source. Yet when the dispatcher rebroadcast the information, the words "slender build" had been added to Oswald's physical description.

The question asked by David Lifton was - how did the dispatcher know the suspect had a "slender build"? Lifton also noted that, while each policeman was ordered by the dispatcher to get all relevant information regarding informant identities, none of the officers did. In each case valuable witnesses never came forward and have remained unidentified.

Sniper Nest Problem

At the time of Kennedy's trip to Dallas, Oswald was working at the Texas School Book Depository where a sniper's nest was found. Discovered there was a rifle, allegedly traced back to a mail-order request signed by Oswald using an alias. Oswald's palm print was detected on the rifle, along with fibers from his shirt. The two recovered bullet fragments and an intact bullet, were ballistically determined to have been fired from the Carcano rifle. The only other piece of evidence required to provide an ironclad case against Lee Oswald was President Kennedy's body. To convict Oswald, Kennedy would have to be shot by a bullet entering from the rear. This problem of showing a rear shot created a problem from the beginning.



The above graphic shows the motorcade route. The Presidential limousine made a drastic 90 degree turn onto Houston Street, and proceeded directly toward the Texas

Book Depository. As the motorcade approached Elm Street and an even more drastic turn, the cars slowed down to a crawl. The best shot would have been at that point on Houston Street (0), just before the turn down Elm Street. By the time the first rear shot was available (1), the limousine was on Elm Street and moving away. The fatal shot (3) was the third bullet fired. Both of the following photos were taken from the Sixth Floor Window where the Sniper's Nest was found.



If Oswald was, stationed in the sixth-floor sniper's nest, the best shot would be a frontal shot as the limousine came down Houston Street.



A shot down Elm Street would present a much greater chance of failure. But what if Oswald was not the shooter and was being set up to take the fall?

Oswald was at the Texas Book Depository. He was seen by mul-

multiple witnesses as being in the building, at the time of the shooting (although not near the sixth floor). The real assassins would make the evidence look like the shots had come from the Texas Book Depository.

Lifton's Body as Evidence

For whatever reasons, the best shot at Kennedy by the actual assassin (or assassins), wherever they were really stationed, was on Elm Street. David Lifton and scores of researchers have demonstrated compelling evidence, the

President was killed by shots coming from the front of the limousine, not from the rear and Texas Book Depository.

When a bullet enters a human body, the entrance wound corresponds to the dimension of the bullet. In exiting the body, the bullet blows open a wound many times larger than the entrance. Thus the size of a given wound can indicate entrance and exit paths. Supposing someone wished to frame Oswald, Kennedy's body had to show a rear entrance wound with the exit hole in the frontal portion of the body.

To set Oswald up it was imperative no bullets or wounds be discovered from any direction other than the sixth floor sniper nest, where Oswald's Carcano rifle was planted and the sniper nest staged. The real assassins had to fire from positions in front of Kennedy, using exploding ammunition referred to as "dumdum" bullets. This type ammunition creates a small entrance wound and breaks up before traversing the body. There is seldom an exit wound.

In David Lifton's scenario, one or more assassins fired from in front of the Presidential limousine aiming at Kennedy, while someone else fired from the rear of the motorcade at Governor Connally using the Carcano rifle. Bullets previously fired from the rifle, were planted at the scene, with one in good enough condition to leave no doubt in the minds of ballistic experts as to what weapon fired it.

As bizarre as it seems, to create the required illusion, the Assassination planners had to gain control over Kennedy's body, to surgically alter the physical evidence! Entrance holes in the front of the body would be enlarged to mimic exit wounds. Remains of any spent bullets still inside the body, would be extracted through these enlarged openings. Small holes opposite the surgically altered wounds would be added, to correspond to entrance wounds. To a surgeon ignorant in forensic medicine, an illusion of a bullet's trajectory through the body would then exist. The man who conducted the Kennedy autopsy - Dr. James Humes - was not qualified in Forensic Pathology and had never conducted an autopsy on a gun shot case, nor had any of the other autopsy pathologists present.

Zapruder Timing Problem



Zapruder's camera

Yet no matter how well conceived, the plans of men all too often fall prey to the unexpected. Abraham Zapruder's film was one such event. No one planning the murder could have foretold Zapruder would capture the entire assassination on film. Theoretically, with no perceived reason to limit the number of bullets fired, shooting Connally from the rear would have strengthened the case against Oswald. With the Zapruder film's chronicle of the exact timing between Kennedy being shot through the neck to the fatal head shot, the wounding of Connally confused the situation.

The Zapruder film's introduction of time limiting the number of bullets was only one unplanned element. Two more difficult problems dealt with the actual impact points on the President's body - namely the throat and head.

Dallas Doctors

John Kennedy was alive, although not breathing, when brought to Parkland Medical Center minutes away from Dealey Plaza and the Texas Book Depository. In attempting to resuscitate the President, attending physicians did a procedure called a tracheotomy, which clears a passageway to the lungs by making a small hole in the throat area. As the President's tie and shirt were removed, doctors found a small bullet hole in his throat - perfectly positioned as an incision point for the tracheotomy. Five Dallas attending physicians believed the bullet, which had pierced the throat, was lodged somewhere in the lungs, because Kennedy's respiratory system continued to be erratic even after the successful tracheotomy.

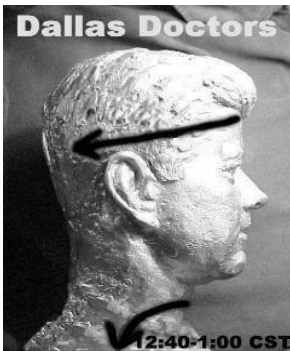


Dr. Malcom Perry, Dallas TX

While the throat wound was not fatal, the head shot was lethal. President Kennedy died before Dallas doctors could ascertain for certain, the path the throat wounding bullet had taken. The path of the bullet hitting Kennedy in the head did not appear to be a mystery to the Dallas doctors, during the nationally televised news conference later that afternoon.

I clearly remember Dr. Malcolm Perry pointing to his own right temple demonstrating the point of entrance.

This most important event was carried on the three major networks, yet Lifton could not locate any piece of film concerning that press conference. So although still photos exist with Perry pointing to his right temple, the film record has apparently disappeared from the libraries of the three networks.



Dallas doctors believed a bullet entering the front right temple traveled through Kennedy's brain, exiting at the point where the skull had been blown open in the lower right rear area. The soft brain tissue failed to stop the dum-dum bullet, which blew open a telltale exit wound in the right rear skull. The bullet entering the neck was believed to have traveled downward affecting the respiratory system.

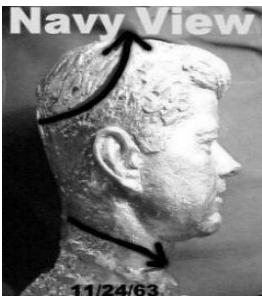
It would appear the conspiracy to frame Oswald as the sole killer had failed, if Lifton's crazy theory was correct. The tracheotomy incision would have to be surgically enlarged to look like an exit wound. But to reverse the picture presented by the President's broken skull would, if possible, require a massive amount of surgery. Certainly such surgery would be apparent to any autopsy physician.

Bethesda Autopsy

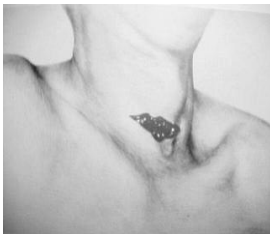
In fact, the official autopsy doctor James Humes testified to the Warren Commission, that Kennedy's brain had been surgically autopsied before the official one began! Humes had related this information in such technical data, no one understood what he was really saying. Humes graphically and technically related what he had seen before beginning the autopsy. Unfortunately there were no neurosurgeons on the Warren Commission, nor was there one among the critics of the Commission's verdict. It was not until an interested David Lifton requested a neurosurgeon friend, to provide a layman's explanation of what Humes had said that the truth became known.



Dallas doctors described Kennedy's head wound as in the lower right rear of the skull, egg shaped, about 2 inches by 2-3/4 inches in size. What Humes found at Bethesda where the autopsy was conducted, was a massive head wound, 5-1/8 inches across, extending from the lower right rear upward for six inches. Between Dallas and Bethesda, the wound described by numerous doctors in both locations had been expanded by twice its size!



Moreover, at Bethesda the wound was completely devoid of scalp and some 70% of the right brain was missing - observations Dallas doctors had somehow failed to perceive! Furthermore, when Humes removed the blood-saturated head wrapping - wrapping not applied to the President's head in Dallas - skull fragments had fallen onto the Bethesda autopsy table!



Throat wound seen in Bethesda

And what of the throat wound? Instead of a cleanly cut incision extending the small bullet hole for an inch and a half, Humes found a widely gaping wound, with irregular edges about three inches long. Regardless of apparently sloppy technique, Humes realized a tracheotomy had been conducted and he did not immediately interpret the wound as a bullet hole. Humes did not know

about the bullet wound until the following morning, when he spoke by telephone to Dr. Perry in Dallas.

Humes changed the official results of the autopsy, to include the conclusion the tracheotomy had been made at a point where a bullet had exited the throat. The official version was not released until November 24, two days after the autopsy. In this way, Humes was able to explain away the strange, apparently shallow puncture wound found in Kennedy's



back, during the autopsy reported by the two FBI agents. In the official autopsy results, Humes raised the wound. Now it corresponded to an entrance wound for a bullet supposedly exiting in the front throat area, later used as the point of the tracheotomy.

Yet Dallas doctors believed the neck wound was an entrance point for a bullet that became lodged in the upper respiratory system. Humes contributes additional confirming data concerning the Dallas observation, by noting the right lung was bruised near the top. Humes ordered photographs taken of this area - shots which were not included in the official set of autopsy photographs.



Bronze casket being boarded on Air Force One, Dallas TX. Do these men look like they are really struggling with the casket? Suppose it was a body light?

Two Caskets

But when and where could all this have taken place? At Parkland Hospital, the body was wrapped in a sheet and placed in a bronze casket, put aboard Air Force One, and flown to Washington. It was taken off Air Force One and transferred by a horse to Bethesda for the autopsy. The only possible way for the body to have been surgically altered, in the allotted time frame, would be for the bronze casket to have been empty.

Lifton located Bethesda witnesses who saw the President's remains in a body bag, as he lay in a plain, gray shipping casket! Somewhere in route the body had been removed from the bronze coffin, brought to a facility capable of taking x-rays and surgically altered. In a crazy episode reminiscent of a Keystone Cops routine, the President's body was returned to the bronze coffin and brought into the autopsy room, in time to be officially autopsied by Humes.

Lifton's evidence was impressive and well presented in his *Best Evidence*. But I would still have had a hard time swallowing this farfetched scenario, had it not been for one little piece of my history. I remember being fifteen years old and watching televised views of Bethesda, during the time the President's body was arriving. At one point, the film crew actually showed the second coffin being taken off an ambulance and brought into the rear of the building, where the autopsy was to take place! I remember the commentators wondering aloud as to what it all meant.

Was it just luck that had the television tuned into the network with a camera in position to see the second coffin? Granted, David Lifton was able to answer innumerable questions voiced by myself and others. And he certainly provides a vast treasure of documented evidence to support his claims. But it was my memory of the second casket that forced me to accept Lifton's strange theory, as the most probable manner in which the President was executed, and how that execution was made to look like the work of one crazy person named Oswald.

Lee Harvey Oswald

Who was Lee Harvey Oswald? That question led me to look

in David Lifton's bibliography of *Best Evidence*, for more information on this alleged crazed killer. The most interesting listing was a book entitled *Legend: the Secret World of Lee Harvey Oswald* written by Edward Jay Epstein. The book was out of print and my bookstore clerk said it would take months to locate an available copy. I decided the expense and time were not worth getting a book, I was not positive would be of value.



This 1944 photo shows Lee (center) with his brothers Robert (left) and John (right).

Perhaps I would have gone to a library in hopes of finding the Epstein book, but more likely I would have just forgotten the whole thing. As it was, I left the bookstore and continued on to my next stop a large discount store. As I was making my way through the store, I came upon a section of discount books. On a whim, I searched and found a \$1.98 copy of Epstein's critical data on Oswald!

The Marine

In October 1956 Oswald entered the Marine Corps, finishing seventh in his basic training class. In August 1957 he



Oswald, 1959, California

set out for Atsugi Air Force base, 35 miles southeast of Tokyo, Japan. Atsugi was also the location for the Joint Technical Advisory Group, containing one of the CIA's main operational bases in Asia, as well as the homebase of the ultra-secret spy plane the U-2.

The Defector

In November 1958 Oswald redeployed to the United States, where he was honorably discharged from the Marines. In September 1959 Oswald defected to the Soviet Union. In response to the defection, Oswald's discharge was downgraded to dishonorable in September 1960. Secretary of the Navy at the time was John Connally, later with Kennedy in the Dallas motorcade as Governor of Texas.



Oswald, Hotel Berlin, Moscow

Oswald stayed in the Soviet Union for two-and-a-half years until June 1962, when he returned to the United States with his Soviet wife Marina and their daughter. A year-and-a-half later Oswald was killed in Dallas, while in police custody for the killing of President Kennedy and wounding

of Texas Governor Connally.

KGB Connection

There are facts which could lead one to believe Oswald was an assassin working for the KGB. He had, after all defected to the Soviet Union. In addition, in October 1963 a month before the assassination, Oswald allegedly went to Mexico and the Soviet Embassy where he talked with a member of the KGB. In fact, the evidence of Soviet complacency in the Assassination was compelling enough that, on June 24, 1964, Richard Helms, manager of covert CIA activities, met with Chief Justice Warren to inform him of the possible KGB connection. It is probable the Warren Commission may have believed in the KGB link.

It is important we do not underestimate the amount of planning that went into the Assassination. In covert operations, a good plan is to create two or more deceptions. The backup

deceptions are there in case the primary cover story is blown. In the Assassination, the primary cover story is that Oswald was a crazy, disaffected individual working alone to kill the President of the United States. If someone dug deeply enough and broke through the lie concerning Oswald's sanity, a second protective lie had to exist. In the Kennedy killing, the planners needed Oswald specifically as the patsy, to effectively create the second Assassination cover story - namely that Oswald was working for the Soviets.

By making Warren Commission members believe Oswald was a KGB agent, any piece of data not fitting the Oswald-crazy-man scenario could be overlooked, by individuals believing they were working in the best interest of the nation. In those dark days following the Assassination, with the fear associated with the Cuban Missile Crisis a year before not forgotten, some of those covering up important data concerning Kennedy's death, may have firmly believed they were protecting the American people from being informed of a Soviet involvement in the Assassination. In protecting Americans from the truth, some may have believed they were protecting the world from nuclear crisis.

New Orleans

Another set of evidence has been interpreted in two ways. The evidence is derived from Oswald's activities upon his return to the United States, beginning in April 1963 when he went to New Orleans. During that time, Oswald has been linked to the Mafia, as well as both Pro-Cuban and Anti-Cuban activities. This leads to the possibility the Mafia planned and executed the Assassination, due to their perceived need to stop John and Attorney General Robert Kennedy, from further pursuits against organized crime. Or one could argue Fidel Castro was out to get the President, because of a CIA plot to assassinate the Cuban leader.

A number of books have been written, supporting both these interpretations. However, all such theories are based upon the assumption the disaffected Oswald, while he did not act alone, was part of the assassination team. While I think he may have been part of the team, I believe he was working undercover as a U.S. intelligence operative.

The Agent

For a number of years I was a Personnel Security Officer for the United States Military. That position provided knowledge concerning requirements for obtaining and keeping a security clearance, which gave me a unique perspective on Lee Oswald. I came to believe Oswald was working as an American spy when he defected to the Soviet Union. If Oswald was still working for the American Intelligence Community when he returned to the U.S., his activities in New Orleans takes on an entirely different interpretation. Perhaps he was spying on the Cuban and Mafia organizations, rather than a mentally disturbed participant.



U-2 spy plane

Oswald's unit in Japan was Marine Air Control Squadron One - code named "Coffee Mill", which assisted in tracking America's super-secret spy plane the U-2. As a member of this unit, Oswald must have held at least a Secret Clearance, probably a Top Secret Clearance.

While assigned to Coffee Mill, Oswald did certain things which should have been grounds for immediate revocation of his clearance, and therefore, his access to secret U-2 information.

* October 27, 1957: Oswald grazed his own upper arm with a derringer's .22 caliber bullet and was charged with having an unregistered weapon. Confinement was suspended.

* June 1958: Oswald was convicted in a summary court-martial for using "provoking words" and sentenced to 28 days in the stockade.

* October 1958: Oswald went for medical treatment after an apparent nervous breakdown, which should have resulted in revoking his clearance but did not.

This failure of authorities to take any security precautions concerning the erratic, irresponsible, and certainly not trustworthy Oswald is baffling. This apparent breakdown in normal security practice, was particularly glaring in light of the September 1958 compromise of the U-2 radar system. This situation would have been considered a major security breach involving Oswald's unit and should have brought all

unit members under intense scrutiny

Such an investigation would have uncovered Oswald's regular attendance at a local bar, where hostesses were believed possible communist agents. The soldier's monthly \$85 could not have supported the \$60-\$100 cost of a date, never mind frequent visits.

In light of the rest of Oswald's background, I began thinking it is likely he was acting as an American informant in some capacity. With this working theory of Oswald being an American agent, I began looking for other evidence that could paint Oswald as a spy or, when he went to the Soviet Union, as a double-double agent. After all, Oswald's favorite television program was the story of an FBI double-double agent, "*I Lived Three Lives*".

In October 1959 a month after arriving in the Soviet Union, Oswald met with the Senior Consular Officer in Moscow Richard E. Snyder. Oswald wanted to renounce his U.S. citizenship. Snyder later testified Oswald made remarks concerning valuable information he intended relating to Soviet authorities.

On May 1, 1960 Francis Gary Powers had his U-2 shot down, by a missile that probably homed in on the spy-plane's radar. Oswald had access to information which could have assisted the Soviets in downing Powers.

The U-2 incident and Oswald's stated intention to Snyder to provide the Soviets information, naturally leads one to believe Oswald could have been guilty of releasing secret information on the U-2 project. Such action would have put him in a position of being indicted under U.S. espionage acts. Even if innocent, Oswald would have come under suspicion by competent American authorities.

On the face of it, Oswald should have feared the consequences of returning to America, where he should have been brought up on espionage charges whether guilty or innocent. Yet Oswald did return to America, and was never even questioned about the U-2 incident and his possible compromise of classified data.

This all seemed confusing until one piece of data was brought to light. As of May 1959 the CIA had been informed,

by the most valuable undercover American spy in the USSR, the U-2 program had already been compromised. Any information Oswald could have provided the Soviets was already dated by the time of his defection six months later. Thus, before his defection, Oswald was an ideal candidate for playing double-double agent. He could endear himself to the Soviets by releasing classified information the U.S. knew had been compromised while posing no real security hazard.



Lee and Marina with daughter June, 1962 in Minsk, Russia.

Consul Snyder in Moscow had continued contacts with Oswald. One episode in particular made Snyder believe there was some unofficial-official communication between Oswald outside of State Department channels.

Lee's mother Marguerite obtained an appointment

with two State Department officials in Washington, concerning her missing son. This resulted in a query letter being sent to Moscow by diplomatic pouch on February 1, 1961. While Snyder had still not responded to the query, on February 13 a letter from Oswald arrived postmarked the 5th.

The only explanation Snyder could offer regarding how Oswald knew about Marguerite Oswald's concerns, was to assume he was communicating with someone outside official State Department channels. If Oswald was still a loyal American in spite of his Soviet defection, that channel would be someone working for the U.S. Intelligence Services. Marguerite herself later suggested on the night of November 22, 1963 during an FBI interrogation of her, that her son was a government agent.

The probability Oswald could be arrested on espionage charges regarding the U-2 incident, did not dissuade him from requesting a return to the United States. Oswald also made the request his Soviet family accompany him.

On May 31, 1962 as Oswald prepared to leave the Soviet Union, FBI headquarters ordered Oswald be interrogated

upon his return. The FBI already had an open file on Oswald since his defection. An initial questioning of Oswald's associates had been conducted five months after his defection, a month before the U-2 was shot down.

There exists a FBI memorandum supposedly sent to the State Department, indicating an impostor could assume Oswald's identity. It is unclear why this message was sent. The lookout card that was supposed to have been placed in Oswald's State Department file in response to the memorandum, was never found. Another reported FBI action taken regarding Oswald was on November 10, 1959, when a "flash" notice was placed on Oswald's FBI fingerprint card to preclude an impostor.

Upon his U.S. return, Oswald was interrogated by FBI Agent John W. Fain. Fain suggested the ex-defector be reinterviewed, and took it upon himself to requestion Oswald on August 16, 1962. Four days later the Oswald case was closed, although it is not known whether a finger print check confirmed Oswald's identity.

Dropping the case is perhaps not extraordinarily suspicious, except in considering the FBI's decision not to question Oswald's Soviet wife, as part of its ongoing program of interrogating Russian émigrés. Even more suspicious, due to Marina's uncle being a ranking member of the Soviet Military Intelligence Service.

Dropping the Oswald case in light of the U-2 incident, his defection, supposed fear of an impostor, along with the FBI failure to question Oswald's wife, borders on criminal neglect, unless the FBI knew Oswald worked for another intelligence agency.

Even the CIA acted strangely upon Oswald's return, by failing to follow through on procedure for interviewing returning expatriates. Yet, while the CIA would have been interested in Oswald's remarks concerning anything the Soviets had done, the FBI was the agency that should have shown most concern. Oswald or his wife could be working as a KGB agent, and Oswald may have broken his security oath by passing classified information to the Soviets. These areas would have been under the jurisdiction of the FBI.

Evidence indicates the CIA and FBI were either very incompetent regarding Oswald, or they knew he was an agent for some other U.S. intelligence agency. If it was incompetence, it stretched throughout the intelligence community.

After four months in Fort Worth, Texas, Oswald became employed at Jaggars-Chiles-Stoval, a firm working on classified military maps. The ex-defector who could have already broken his security oath was once again given access to American secrets. The Soviets considered map work so important, every map produced in the Soviet Union, was classified and any released for public use had built-in errors.

From the Soviet point of view, Oswald's return to the U.S., particularly with a Soviet wife, would have presented a bad image. Perhaps the Soviets just wanted to be rid of the Oswald problem and did not consider image. On the other hand, suppose Oswald convinced the Soviets he could return to the U.S. and be a friend to the Soviets in some role.

At the map firm, Oswald could have been a Soviet agent passing on vital secrets. Or he could have been working as a double-double agent passing information with U.S. built-in errors. In any case, Oswald was in a sensitive position. If he was an agent for either country, only some mission of greater importance would have taken him away from Jaggars-Chiles-Stoval. Epstein could not determine why Oswald was fired from the firm in April 1963.

It was then Oswald went to New Orleans and became involved with Cuban and Mafia activities. The increasingly agitated activities of Cubans and growing anger of the Mafia against Robert Kennedy's Attorney General activities, were a threat to the Administration, if not the President himself. As New Orleans was a central hot spot, it would have been advantageous to get a government agent into New Orleans, to spy on the Cubans and Mafia. Lee Oswald had grown up in New Orleans, his uncle had Mafia connections, and Lee was a supposed communist sympathizer. If he was an agent for the U.S., Oswald had unique credentials for infiltrating the on-goings in New Orleans.

Which Agency

Who was Lee Harvey Oswald? I believe evidence indicates

he was an agent for the United States government. Just as it took a neurosurgeon to uncover what autopsy surgeon Dr. Humes had really said to the Warren Commission, it took a Personnel Security Officer to see something was very suspicious concerning Oswald's continuing access to classified information.

But what agency? The United States Intelligence Community is comprised of both a military and a civilian branch. The civilian branch is further divided into the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), responsible for foreign espionage and counterespionage and the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), looking at domestic intelligence and counter-intelligence. The military branch is overseen by a control group at the Department of Defense level, with each service (Army, Air Force, and Navy) operating independent intelligence operations.

Oswald, as a Marine, was in the Navy, which operated the Office of Naval Intelligence or ONI. While serving as a Marine, the most critical data Oswald had access to was on the U-2, and that project had been under the security jurisdiction of the Air Force and not the Navy. However, the airbase where Oswald was stationed was also the location for CIA activities.

If Oswald was a American agent, the ONI is front contender. Epstein's book on Oswald connects various documents relating to Oswald to the ONI. For instance, Oswald's October 1959 Moscow meeting with Consul Snyder to renounce his U.S. citizenship was, reported in a State Department telex with copies forwarded to the CIA, FBI, and the ONI. Interestingly, the Commander of Naval Operations in Washington was additionally notified in a separate cable sent by the Moscow Naval Attaché.

Another strange connection to the ONI was made after Oswald's return from Mexico, a month before the Assassination. Oswald made a trip to Mexico, where he allegedly went to the Cuban and Soviet embassies, supposedly in hopes of returning to the USSR after a visit to Cuba. The CIA's Mexico agents were watching the Soviet Embassy, and on October 10th informed the FBI, ONI, and the State Department about Oswald's activities.

While there was no request made for further investigation into the matter, something continued to bother the CIA field agents. On October 23 the CIA Mexico office requested a photograph of Oswald from the ONI. The ONI failed to respond.

After the Assassination a photograph appeared, supposedly taken outside the Soviet Embassy in Mexico by the CIA and purported to be Oswald - although it clearly was not. The CIA was to later claim that photograph was not theirs and no pictures had been taken during that time frame. For although photographic records were standard procedure, for some unexplained reason, the day Oswald was allegedly at the Soviet Embassy, no pictures were taken. Or perhaps there were no pictures to take because Oswald was not there.

And remember the "lookout" card that was supposed to have been placed in Oswald's State Department file, in response to the FBI memorandum concerning a possible Oswald impostor? While the lookout card and memorandum were not located in State Department records, the ONI Oswald files did have a copy of the memorandum.

The possibility the Office of Naval Intelligence had a certain Lee Oswald in its employment, is very interesting, if one accepts David Lifton's belief that Kennedy's body - the best evidence as to what had really happened in Dallas - had been tampered with before autopsy. The Assassination's planners would have attempted to gain absolute control over the official autopsy report. Not only were the attending doctors absolutely ignorant about Forensic Pathology, all the doctors were Naval officers. None of those officers reported any perceived problems with the autopsy.

Granted the doctors were there because of their positions at Bethesda. In addition to Admiral George Burkley, the President's doctor, in attendance was the Surgeon General of the Navy, Commanding Officers of the Naval Medical Center at Bethesda, the Bethesda Naval Hospital, and the Navy Medical School.

Secret Service Connection

None of the problems with the autopsy would have existed, if Texas law had been carried out. The Dallas Medical

Examiner did not autopsy the body, as stipulated by law. As the Medical Examiner attempted to claim Kennedy's body, Secret Service agents at the scene emphatically refused to release the remains. This action appears a bit odd and quite unauthorized; did the Secret Service agents take this great responsibility upon themselves, because they were afraid someone would try to further harm an already dead President?

This final controlling effort on part of the Secret Service is suspicious in light of the whole plan. To have succeeded in the complex scenario envisioned by the planners of the Assassination, they would have to:

- * possess detailed information concerning the Dallas trip well in advance;
- * depending upon the number of wounds incurred by occupants of the automobile, plant the correct number of bullets linkable to the Carcano rifle;
- * control the limousine eliminating adverse physical evidence;
- * set up the sniper's nest tied to Oswald and facilitate its finding;
- * and gain control over Kennedy's body.

David Lifton identified one group having opportunity to accomplish all these varied tasks, the very group tasked with protecting the President - the U.S. Secret Service. It was Secret Service agents who planned the details of the Dallas trip, including the motorcade route. Control of the limousine was in their hands. It was Secret Service agents who discovered the two bullet fragments in the car, after the autopsy had been conducted, some nine hours after the Assassination. Lifton also makes a case the limousine's windshield may have been switched, to eliminate evidence of a bullet having come thru the front glass. Even the one intact, virtually perfect, infamous One Bullet (Bullet 399), was discovered on a stretcher at Parkland Memorial Hospital, in the immediate vicinity of a Secret Service Agent.

And moments before Lee Oswald was shot to death while in police custody by Jack Ruby, Oswald had a conversation

with Secret Service Inspector Thomas J. Kelley, who went on to brief the Warren Commission on x-rays taken of the President's body at the autopsy. If Lifton is correct in his assessment of the evidence indicating there was a great deal wrong with the autopsy, interpretation of the x-rays was a critical element. Lifton wondered why a Secret Service agent was used to brief this data instead of some objective, qualified expert?



Ruby shooting Oswald that won Pulitzer Prize for photographer Bob Jackson

When all is said and done, if you believe there was a conspiracy to kill Kennedy and frame Oswald, you have to accept members of the Secret Service, Navy, and Dallas Sheriffs' Department as being implicated. The resulting cover-up further implicates the CIA and FBI. What common element could unite such apparently divergent agencies and men in such a horrific event? What could bring

two or three or more dozens of men to willingly participate in the assassination of the President of the United States?

This may be the crucial problem for all "conspiracy buffs". The amount of planning and control over all aspects of the Assassination, implicates too many people. How could these people keep the secrets for over forty years? The very concept of this vast conspiracy stretches the imagination.

And there was one more piece of the puzzle that was very perplexing and bothersome....

The Nazi Connection

If we assume Oswald was not an insane killer acting alone, we must also assume he was manipulated into playing patsy. Someone had to be the manipulator. In espionage parlay, we are looking for a "handler". We are looking for someone who placed Oswald at the right place at the right time, the Texas School Book Depository on November 22,

1963 at 12:30 p.m.

Ruth Paine informed Oswald of a job opening at the Texas Book Depository, and her neighbor Buell Wesley Frazier gave Oswald a ride to work on Assassination Day. Frazier later testified Oswald carried a package with him, which could have contained a rifle. Frazier said Oswald claimed it was curtain rods. But this is the end and beginning of Frazier's involvement.

Ruth Paine, on the other hand, was involved with both Lee and Marina Oswald before and after the Assassination. Ruth was working with the East-West Contact Service arranging cultural exchanges between the US and USSR, when introduced to the Oswalds in February 1963. In July, Ruth offered to have Oswald's wife Marina live with her and promised to give Marina \$10 a week. In October, Ruth told Lee about the job at the Texas Book Depository. After Lee had been killed by Jack Ruby, Ruth provided critical evidence linking Lee with yet another assassination attempt.

A would be assassin fired out of the night, through a window at Major General Edwin A. Walker on April 1963. Walker had been forced to resign from the Army due to his extremist right-wing activities. Although no motive for the attempted murder of Walker has ever come to light, Ruth Paine provided a direct link between Oswald and the Walker incident.

Ruth claimed to have found a note, supposedly written by Oswald to his wife implicating himself in the Walker shooting. Ruth turned this note over to authorities after finding it where Maria Oswald was supposed to have hidden it. It is not known why Marina kept such a note (if she did), after Lee told her to destroy it along with other incriminating evidence she had destroyed.

The proof, allegedly in Lee's own handwriting, he had shot at Walker, was used to further demonstrate Oswald's capability to murder and his unbalanced mentality. If Oswald was being set up as a patsy, Ruth Paine was very influential in leading him there. But how did Ruth get into the picture?

Ruth and her estranged husband Michael were introduced to the Oswald's by Volkmar Schmidt. Schmidt had come from Germany in 1961, to do geological research in Texas.

During his interview with author Epstein, Schmidt felt it was important to let Epstein know that in Heidelberg, Germany, Schmidt had lived with Dr. Wilhelm Kuetemeyer, supposedly involved in the plot to assassinate Adolf Hitler near the end of World War II. Schmidt went on to paint Oswald as a totally alienated individual, who verbally attacked Kennedy's foreign policies and compared General Edwin A. Walker to Hitler. Oswald, Schmidt claimed, had added both Kennedy and Walker should be considered murderers.

Schmidt certainly substantiated Oswald's supposed disillusionment with America and Kennedy, links him to Walker by way of a motive, and introduced Ruth Paine into the unfolding scenario. But how had the German come to play his critical part?



George DeMohrenschildt

Volkmar Schmidt was introduced to Oswald by George DeMohrenschildt in early February 1963. DeMohrenschildt had come into Oswald's life just after the defector returned to the U.S. in the summer of 1962. DeMohrenschildt had arrived in America in May 1938 from Germany. During the war he was connected to three suspected Nazi agents:

- * through a letter from the Nazi Baron Knostantin Von Maydell;
- * through contact with Saburo Matsukata, believed to be coordinating German and Japanese intelligence activities in the United States;
- * through the address book of a suspected Nazi agent where DeMohrenschildt's name was listed.

Not only was DeMohrenschildt associated with known or suspected Nazis, he had been investigated at one time or another by the FBI and CIA. According to CIA files, the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) had investigated DeMohrenschildt during the 1944 time frame. The ONI denies it ever investigated the man.

DeMohrenschildt married into the Texas oil community in 1952 and worked in the oil business. Judging from some of his known acquaintances, DeMohrenschildt possessed

influential contacts in both finance and the Navy and had CIA Director George Bush's phone number in his address book. Bush later became the first Bush President of the U.S.

In May 1963 DeMohrenschildt left the United States for Haiti. Years later after returning to the US, DeMohrenschildt agreed to a March 1977 meeting with Epstein, to talk about the Kennedy murder. During the second day of interviews with Epstein, DeMohrenschildt went home for lunch and allegedly committed suicide. DeMohrenschildt's full role in the Assassination apparently died with him.

What was bothersome about DeMohrenschildt was the potential Nazi link. Could a Nazi oath have bound all the seemingly diverse people involved in the planning, execution, and coverup of the Assassination? This was initially just a passing thought. Too bazaar to be considered. Required too much imagination.

Except for one thing. My imagination had already been stretched beyond any science fiction novel. I had reason to suspect modern day Nazis had developed psionic weapons commonly referred to as psychic weapons. Not only that, the U.S. Navy was involved in the initial experimentation that led to these weapons, and that experimentation was conducted in 1943. A year later was the time frame the Office of Naval Intelligence was supposed to have investigated George DeMohrenschildt.

3 - *Just Because You Are Paranoid Does Not Mean They Are Not Out To Get You*

Cosmic Reality: Rule #5

If thoughts create reality, then everything that happens is a direct consequence of someone's thought. "Coincidence", "chance", "luck" and the such, are events created by unidentified thought patterns. If the thought behind the event can be identified, the event is no longer an unexplained coincidence.

The Fifth Rule of Cosmic Reality is "Chance is a pseudonym for thought." It is a rule easier to understand the older one gets. After years pile up with their diverse chance events, a pattern can be seen. Seeming unimportant events from childhood can suddenly take on unanticipated meaning in adulthood.

I have already described apparent chance events impacting upon my research efforts in the Kennedy question, such as finding Epstein's out-of-print book on Oswald. To demonstrate Rule Five, it is necessary that we look closely at certain other events in my personal life. It will make the learning easier, the learning of incredible facts, to see it as I saw it - not in a book but through one strange experience after another....

Telepathy

By the time I entered the University of Massachusetts, I was extremely well versed in occult subjects. I was not a psychic, in that I did not demonstrate any abnormal powers. However, a practical joke led to accessing telepathic powers.

The ability to know what someone is thinking, or to get a telephone call from someone you are thinking about, or to find you are thinking the same thing your companion is simultaneously considering, are everyday examples of

telepathic thought. More extraordinary examples are those where strangers seem to be thinking the same things, such as the case of radio where Marconi was joined by two other men, simultaneously developing equipment and concepts for wireless communications.

While accepting the theoretic existence of telepathy, it was a practical joke which made me an advocate of thought communication. My college Sophomore roommate Barbara got me to partake in a hoax appearing to demonstrate telepathy at work.

Thirty-six playing cards were placed six across, six down, faces up. One conspirator pretended to be capable of telepathy, while the other pretended to be a simple observer. The "mark" would be instructed to pick a card while the "telepath" was out of the room. Upon return of the telepath, the apparent observer would make an outwardly innocent remark, actually containing a code indicating the position of the mark's chosen card, which would then be identified by the telepath.

We had gotten very good at passing accurate coded statements and were having a great deal of fun. Then one mark, Judy, asked if she could try being the telepathy. I was absolutely stunned when Judy correctly picked five consecutive cards. The practical joke had taken an unexpected turn.

Barbara and I confessed and began to diligently attempt telepath. To make a long story short, we discovered telepathy could be enhanced through practice, some people are better senders, others better receivers, and telepathic communication became easier between some people than others.

Fork in the Road

The pressures of college life pushed my interests in telepathy, UFO's, and other odd subjects out of the way. The new interests involved Anatomy, Astronomy, Statistics, Medieval History, Soviet Society, and the rise and fall of a number of empires as I pursued a diploma first in Physical Education and then in History.

I had spent the first two years of college as a Physical Education major. It was Fall of my Junior year and I had just

gone to the last class of the new schedule. I had been following a path leading to the bookstore to purchase necessary textbooks. I found myself standing at a branch where the bookstore went one way and the History Department the other. I realized, to my great surprise, I was actually considering changing my major and in my Junior year.

While I had excelled at college history course I had taken at the University and was not happy with the Physical Education curriculum, I had never given any thought to changing the entire outlook on my future. I had almost always intended being a PhysEd teacher. At that branch in the road, I looked at my watch and realized I had been standing there for almost an hour. The next thing I remember was being in the History Department, requesting a change in majors and my future.

Because the school scheduling had already taken place, many History courses were full and I was left to searching through what was left. To fill my schedule, I had to take a course on Russian History and one on Soviet Society. They introduced me to Russia, and I was soon obsessed with learning everything I could about the nation and its people. By the end of my senior year, I was an acknowledged expert on the Soviet Union. This background in Soviet affairs would lead me to the highest echelons of the American Intelligence Community, where I again found an opportunity to use telepathy.

U.S. Army

In 1974 I went on Active Duty with the United States Army, as a Direct Commissioned Second Lieutenant. I was twenty-five years old and viewed myself a civilian spying on my government. Basic Training of eleven weeks was conducted in Alabama. By the end of those eleven weeks, each officer was to have orders for their next post - another school. At the new schools, the newly commissioned women officers would learn operations of specific branches, such as Intelligence, Air Defense, Medical, Military Police, etceteras.

Five women, including myself, were in the graduation parade, still without orders. Intervention by a visiting General, was the only thing that got our orders to us before the graduation ceremony. While all five were designated to go to

Fort Huachuca, Arizona and the Army's Intelligence Training Center, three of us were to go on to Fort Devons, Massachusetts, to attend the Army's school on electronic warfare and espionage. The three of us were officers of the Army Security Agency, nicknamed "Super Spooks", because their work was maintained as "super secrets". Supposedly to be asked to join this unit, you had to be in the top 10% of the population (whatever that entails).

Between schools, I had a few weeks of unassigned duty. I went to a Major who was putting together a Soviet study and asked if I could help. I prepared the first Program of Instruction on the Soviet and Warsaw Pact Military Forces ever presented at Ft. Huachuca. (The Army had been preoccupied with Viet Nam and the European Communist World had been somewhat ignored.) After attending the Electronic Warfare Course at Fort Devons, I joined a unit located on a small Army post, thirty miles outside Washington, D.C.

Super Spooks

One mission of my unit was to advise the Army on its vulnerabilities to Electronic Warfare and Espionage, conducted against U.S. forces by foreign nations. However, as in the Huachuca case, preoccupation with the Vietnam Conflict resulted in neglect of the Cold War problem. All aspects of Soviet and Warsaw capabilities were poorly understood. Before being able to tell the Army about its vulnerabilities, we had to determine what the threat actually was. This mission had been ignored until I came along.

Expertise gained in college and more recently at Huachuca, made me the right person. The Army had sent me to the right place outside DC, and there was a mission only I could accomplish. Within eighteen months of becoming an Army Lieutenant, I was considered their expert on the Soviet Union's capability to conduct Electronic Espionage. I had effectively joined the Establishment.

It is ironic my metamorphosis from civilian to U.S. intelligence expert was in thought as well as deed. Soon my paranoia concerning America, was replaced with a total preoccupation with analysis of the Soviet Union's capabilities to wage war and conduct electronic espionage. My fear of the Soviets intensified, as their awesome military capabilities

came to be understood. That fear turned to confusion when it became apparent, the vast Soviet electronic espionage network was more concerned with spying on American industry and financial institutions than on U.S. military forces!

My question became one of what the Soviets feared. Why were they concerned with American finance and industry? Initially I decided such concern stemmed from the need for the Soviets to address their own economic problems from a world view. This interpretation came to be doubted in the fall of 1976.

A friend in the Pentagon had been sent an article, from one of the various weekly tabloids, concerning an undersea weapon system. This very sketchy article claimed, a super-secret U.S. Navy weapon system had been placed on the ocean bottom along the U.S. West Coast. Supposedly the project had been accomplished without knowledge of the U.S. Congress, and was financed by American industrialists. The project was codenamed "Desktop". As a Pentagon Security Officer, my friend began asking questions about the accusations in the article. Soon a high level Navy officer was demanding her cessation from further discussion of "Desktop".

If American industrialists were involved with deploying weapon systems without knowledge of the U.S. government, the Soviets would certainly have justifiable reason for expanding intelligence gathering efforts toward institutions financing such activities. If such a situation did not exist, why was the Navy so interested in stopping any discussion of the "Desktop" article, which implicated the U.S. Navy as working for the industrialists?

Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI)



Thus far a number of events have been mentioned resulting in my becoming very interested, whenever the subject of the U.S. Navy came up. First there was the decision to change

my college major, which resulted in my becoming well versed on the Soviet Union. That in turn provided the background allowing me to enter the ranks of a select few with the Army Security Agency. Because my unit had the unique task of explaining the threat, I was given access to the strange knowledge the Soviets were extremely interested in U.S. industry and financial institutions. Because I had a Pentagon friend whose mother read the tabloids and sent her a clipping on "Desktop", my paranoia about the Soviet threat had once again turned into a paranoia concerning the United States itself. Who was running the show? And what was the Navy's role in all this?

Then, of course, I read Lifton's book, followed by Epstein's book, which led to questions of culpability on the part of a number of naval officers and/or the Office of Naval Intelligence in the Kennedy Assassination. It was ironic that one of Kennedy's strong points leading to his election was his heroic escapades as a Naval Officer fighting the Japanese in World War II.

Longrange Telepathy

When I left the Active Army in 1977, I had spent three intense years considering conventional and nuclear war and electronic espionage. And I was working within a government bureaucracy, I knew was capable of watching its citizens in a way Adolf Hitler would have loved. When I got back into the swing of civilian life, I was shaken by the apparent unconcern of my friends and family as to the "real" state of life. It was as if two worlds existed. Civilians were concerned with rent, mates, and babies. The world of government was concerned with missiles, guns, oil, and world finances.

If it was not for the practical joke involving telepathy, I would never have stumbled upon the most secret of the U.S. secret activities. Over the years, I had maintained a higher degree of telepathic ability than most, because I was willing to practice. For instance, when the phone rang I would attempt identifying the caller before answering. My Army job afforded me the opportunity to really practice.

I was studying a CIA picture of a Soviet vehicle, which had shown up in East Germany, and looked like an Electronic

Warfare System with antennas hanging off the roof. I realized I was getting strong, independent thoughts, providing an in-depth understanding of the equipment. Researching known Soviet equipment, I found the same vehicle with the same mission I had somehow identified. I had to wonder if I had stumbled upon some kind of longrange telepathic link, allowing me to intuit the purpose of the vehicle.

The same thing happened a short time later, when I was studying a newly identified Soviet unit in East Germany. After reading the reports concerning the unit and focusing on its location in East Germany, I suddenly gained a detailed understanding of its mission. This time, I was more inclined to conclude I was reading someone's mind who was involved with the Soviet Army.

My knowledge of telepathy allowed me to accept this unusual extra-insight and integrate it into my intelligence analysis. While I always confirmed telepathic input with real world intelligence, it was telepathy that facilitated my efforts. I also found the more I used the technique of longrange telepathic intrusion, the easier the telepathic thoughts came to me.

Yet, to be honest, I sometimes found myself attributing my intuitive grasp of intelligence data as a talent rather than a result of telepathy. One episode convinced me, the knowledge I accessed had some telepathic connection.

I had been "telepathically scanning" a newly identified Soviet vehicle being seen more frequently with Soviet units. Its purpose was still unknown, until I suddenly knew its mission - one I did not know was technically feasible. I called a meeting of my engineers and laid out the theory I had concerning this mission. Each one of the five experts claimed it could not be done.

Later, in frustration, I wrote the complicated mathematical equation at the base of the theory, across the blackboard in my office. A Major working for another Army unit stationed in the same building, was walking by the open door and noticed the equation on the blackboard. He introduced himself and asked what the equation related to. I told him it was an idea I was working on. He asked to use my phone, had a brief conversation, and then asked if I would follow him. On

the other side of the building American engineers were accomplishing the supposedly impossible.

Somehow I had mentally picked up a project that was highly secret and technologically advanced. Had my information come from the other side of the building or the other side of the world? Regardless of point of origin, the information had traveled by thought waves.

Remote Viewer Group

Along the way, there was an article in the national magazine "*Time*" that spoke of a psychic research unit working for the U.S. Government. I convinced a Full Colonel to look into the matter; he reported I would not be able to access this group, as it was a highly secret organization. Regardless of my high-level clearances, this group was impossible to reach through conventional means.

Instead, I attempted telepathic intrusion upon the group. I found it to be a highly technical operation, designed to research the possibility psychics could use be used to telepathically intrude upon foreign governments - called "remote viewing". More bothersome, I also discovered they had the added mission of researching the potential for developing psychic weapons.

While believing the information I had mentally perceived was obtained telepathically from real life, I had no way of confirming this data. Thus the images were filed away with other images equally as disturbing.

As I was saying, the transition from Army to civilian life was difficult. I felt I was caught somewhere between worlds. I needed to talk to someone trained in psychological and psychic concerns. I mentioned this to an acquaintance, who said she knew just such a man. A few days later, she took me to the office of Vincent Collins.

Within moments of our meeting, a telepathic conversation began. I immediately knew Collins worked for the super secret U.S. Government group investigating psychic weaponry; he simultaneously realized I knew of the project. Confusion followed as Collins mistakenly thought, I had also been associated with the project. I finally understood his misconception and stopped the verbal silence, saying aloud,

"No, I did not participate. I telepathically intruded."

"You are that powerful a telepath?"

"I guess."

There followed a verbal discussion of what I had done in the field of electronic warfare and espionage, required knowledge for those working on the psychic question. Collins also provided an explanation of why he was again working as a psychiatrist; he had simply burnt out and gone back to psychiatry for a needed break from the psychic project. After an hour, I left with an appointment to see Collins the following week. At that second meeting, Collins showed me a number of drawings and asked me to explain what they were. Each of the drawings represented components of electronic devices, designed to operate in "psychic frequencies".

Psychic Weapon

Energy fields composed of electric, magnetic, and gravitational forces are found in various forms throughout nature. Certain energy fields impact directly on our physical senses, primarily those in the visual and audible ranges, allowing our eyes to see and our ears to hear.

Our eyes work by converting light into brain signals, interpreted by the mind as images of physical reality. Our ears respond to energy fields known as sound waves. When sound waves strike the eardrum, the eardrum vibrates. These vibrations are then converted into electronic signals, interpreted by the mind as language, music, noise, or other sounds.

We have built electronic sensors to access other energy fields, such as radio, television, telephone, radar, and telemetry signals from aircraft identification to space communications. Yet in all these systems, there is a common process of receiving specific energy fields and converting them into electronic signals to communicate something.

The human body is a complicated communications center, capable of carrying millions of messages simultaneously. These messages can dictate the beating of the heart, muscle movements, automatic workings of the organs, as well as complicated thoughts concerning energy fields.

These energy fields being used within the body can be measured and are within a limited range. The "psychic weapons" technology was focused on controlling or disrupting the human body/mind's electromagnetic fields.

By showing me the drawings, Collins was testing my knowledge of the internal workings of devices designed to work within the frequencies used by human beings. After passing his test, Collins asked me to conduct some longrange telepathy; one of the drawings he showed me was the target. I had no idea what it was, and neither did Collins.

"Why is it important?" I asked.

Collins allowed me to telepathically enter his mind to find the answer. Someone out there had a working psychic disrupter and it was not the Americans. The device depicted in the drawing seemed to be the "missing piece to the puzzle". Whoever had this device, had access to a weapon which could disrupt the mental and/or physical fields of the human body. It would be technically possible to control human minds or destroy human bodies, by transmission of energy fields.

Nazi Swastika

I left Collins with the understanding, it would take me some time to get the mind set to conduct a longrange intrusion of the sort he required. Since leaving the Army, I had not needed to resort to longrange telepathy and I was "rusty". It was the morning of the third day I felt balanced enough to try.

I had been awake for only a few minutes and my body was still very comfortable. I thought about Collins's drawing and focused on the remembered image until it filled my mind. I allowed the image to move away, until it merged with its physical counterpart. I should have maintained the link and been able to understand the details of the physical mechanism. Instead, my mind was suddenly filled with images of the Nazi swastika and I was momentarily filled with terror. Three times I attempted an intrusion and every time it was as if my signal was being jammed.

I waited almost a week before making another attempt and the result was the same. It was then I called Vincent Collins.

He asked me to come over right away. When I got to his office, Collins was finishing packing. His first words were, "You attempted a remote viewing of the drawing? What happened?"

After relating my failed attempts, Collins confirmed similar results of seeing swastikas and feeling terror had occurred, whenever any American or allied psychics tried to uncover the secrets, behind whoever controlled this device. But Collins had much more to relate. Since my attempt, a number of psychics had either died, disappeared, or become mentally unbalanced. He himself had been comatose for three days with no medical reason being found.

Collins believed my telepathic signal had tipped off whoever was in charge of a psychic weapon, they were being telepathically intruded upon. He explained that, like a fuzzbuster radar detector, it was possible to use human detectors to sense incoming telepathic signals. Collins further believed my signal was so powerful, it spooked those people into utilizing a psychic weapon, against all known psychics working for any government. Those psychic researchers and psychics who had survived were being called back into government service, Collins among them.

"What the hell should I do?" I was not really concerned about protecting myself, but I was suddenly furious at whoever had attacked the very fiber of human individuals. There was an enemy out there who had the most powerful weapon yet conceived, and I had no way of knowing how to fight it.

The Mad Hatter

Again Vincent Collins allowed me to access his mind telepathically. I was stunned. Standing in front of me was a human male, who's mind was telepathically sending me pictures of who and what he really was, at the energy level. The life force inside Vincent Collins had its source in another part of the galaxy! Individuals from another world were incarnating into human existence, to assist human kind in surviving.

In a very quiet, compassionate voice Collins intoned, "We cannot tell you what to do. We can only guide your efforts. The only clue I can give you is to read *The Philadelphia*

Experiment. The only warning I can give is they will be looking for you. The fact you were never officially connected to our work will keep you safe, if you can refrain from putting out a signal they can trace. And now you have got to get away from here, I am obviously targeted and watched."

I had not really gotten beyond the door and as he reached to open it, I asked, "Is there any common denominator to those who were attacked."

Collins replied, "There were reports of a stranger showing up and connecting with the victims just before the attacks. They all were blond males, youngish."

"That's it, young, blond males?"

With eyes that pierced my soul, this entity known on the physical plane as Vincent Collins, silently let me know there existed a cosmic reality beyond anything I had imagined.

Blond Male, Huge Storm

Some weeks later Miami, Florida had a localized rain storm, dumping some sixteen inches in a few hours. It was the most incredible downpour I have ever experienced. The roof was virtually vibrating from the amount of rain. The phone rang somewhere around ten p.m. The voice on the other end was not familiar. "Who is this?" I asked.

"John, you met me the other night over at Sebastian's."

My mind began relaying details of that night when my friend and I stopped at a local bar. There were only a few people there, and one was a blond guy whom I had danced with for awhile. He was a great dancer, but I had only stayed about an hour.

"How did you get my number?"

"You gave it to me."

My warning system was flashing all over the place - I never but never gave out my telephone number. Blond male, Vincent Collins, psychic weapons, how the hell could they be on my trail? I had not gone telepathic even on a limited scale. Maybe the original telepathic signal I sent had somehow been traced to Miami. They may have then done a routine check of files to see who was in Miami and maybe

my name came up. Maybe this was just a routine and rather desperate search, for anyone who could have sent such a powerful telepathic signal a couple of months before.

I decided to play the game. To the voice on the telephone I responded as cheerfully and calmly as I could, "Glad you decided to use the number. What's up?"

"Well I've got some great hashish and don't live but a block from you. Thought you'd like to come over."

"In this rain?"

"It's only one street up and a few houses down. You can make it. Come on."

"What's the address?" (How did he know where I lived?)

Just from the house to the car was enough to get soaking wet. As I turned on the engine, I was still second guessing my decision to confront this John menace. If he was somehow the blond male enemy, my avoiding him would not work. But to play the game and look innocent, would probably take them off my trail.

But the rain itself was sufficient reason not to be out on the streets. I had just barely found the street John lived on, before the rain was so bad I could not see out the windshield and pulled over.

I was thinking what an idiot I was to be out in the rain, when a rapping on the door scared the **** out of me. There was a strange blurred face in the window. The door was opened and here was this soaked face, blond hair John saying, "Glad you found it." Somehow I had stopped in front of John's house, and he was there to greet me in the pouring rain.

The small apartment on the rear of the house was obviously not being lived in. The telltale signs of use, such as a Kleenex laying about, or knickknacks, dirty dishes, the things one leaves around just in living were missing. It was furnished and set to look lived in, but the little things were simply not there.

John's obvious ploy was to subdue my conscious mind by offering the hashish. He would be looking for the telltale theta signal of telepathy.

The conscious mind operates in frequencies designated beta. Alpha signals originate in states of calmness, whether just before and during sleep or in meditative states. The theta signal originates during the deepest levels of sleep, where the accompanying rapid-eye-movement has caused this deep sleep condition to be called REM sleep. Theta signals have also been tied to psychic activity.

John would not need to have me confess my knowledge, he would only need to sense the theta signal to know of my telepathic powers. In spite of the large amount of excellent hashish we smoked, I was able to maintain control and never spiked a theta signal. In fact, to keep from slipping into a theta wave link, I concentrated on teaching John the very, very basics of the Occult Sciences. I spent about three hours boring this man, before he had enough, deciding I was really very simplistic and I returned home.

Had I actually escaped from the grasp of my enemy? Or had I really given this guy my telephone number. Of one thing I was certain, I had not given out that number. Perhaps my visits to Vincent Collins had gotten them on my trail. And for many years I just assumed, a record of my visit had put me on a list of possible telepaths and it had taken a few weeks to get around to checking me out.

It took a dozen years before I rethought that encounter with John. I think the original meeting with John at the local disco had resulted from my visits with Collins. My name was on a suspected telepath list. But the second visit by John may have been something all together different. I had reason to believe the record breaking, unexplained amount of rain comprising the downpour of that night was a direct result from John's arrival from another time. I had learned that certain men had learned to "time-travel" and that breaking the barriers of time was often accompanied by abnormal weather conditions. The key to this time-traveling was a book, and the only clue Vincent Collins had left me.

The Philadelphia Experiment

Vincent Collins did not have to explain what he meant by *The Philadelphia Experiment*. I had just bought the book, although I had not read it. The 1979 book by William L. Moore affected me as had David Lifton's *Best Evidence*. I

saw it and had to have it. But it was only with Collins's prompting that I read it.

I had actually bought the book before noticing the publishers blurb, "An account of a search for a secret Navy wartime project that may have succeeded - too well." Again I was encountering the U.S. Navy and secret weapons. (It should be noted that at this time, I still had not read Lifton's *Best Evidence* and the Navy connection to Kennedy was still unknown.)

Moore's nonfiction account concerns the U.S. Navy's experiments in invisibility during World War II. It was a logical result of an arms race, seeing one technological feat matched by another. The simple torpedo with its explosive detonated by impact with a ship's hull, was surpassed by a torpedo detonated when magnetic sensors on the torpedoes came in contact with the hull.

Some Americans thought these weapons could be forced to detonate, if they encountered a strong enough magnetic field before that produced by the hull of the ship. They theorized by using the ship as they would a radio antenna, they could radiate a magnetic field of such power the torpedo would explode as it entered the field, before impacting the hull. They were, in effect, conceiving of an energy shield similar to the one later a reality in the unreal world of "Star Trek".



Einstein with Naval Officers 1943

There is some indication the initial conception of creating a magnetic field to detonate the weapon was expanded, based upon a fact of science. While no one can explain why, whenever a magnetic field exists there is a complementary electric field. Thus one continually hears of the "electromagnetic" field. Some thought it possible that in creating a magnetic field,

of great power, the corresponding electromagnetic field would be strong enough to interfere with an enemy's radar.

Radar, by the way, is just another byproduct of the same techniques used in radios and televisions. In all three cases, the first step is to create an electromagnetic wave radiated

through an antenna. In signals used for radio and television communication, the signal is intercepted by a receiver which is able to decipher the message as voice, music, data, or visual pictures. In radar, the receiver is actually co-located with the antenna. The signal goes out, bounces off some object, and returns to the receiver, where electronic measurements are calculated on distance, size, or even speed of the object.

It was thought a strong enough electromagnetic field surrounding a ship could interfere with an enemy's radar signal, to a point where the radar receiver would not be able to understand or, perhaps, even receive a returning signal.

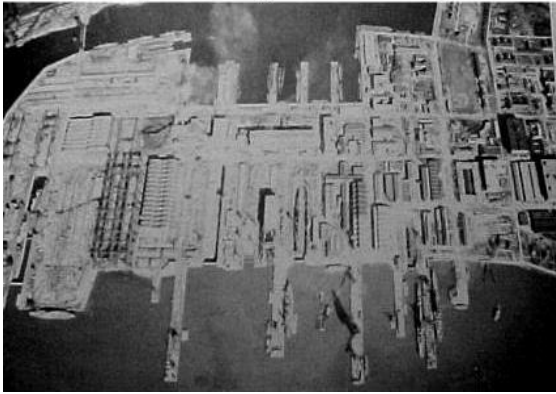
Then someone expanded upon this theory, to wonder if it was possible to also interfere with light itself, which is just another form of electromagnetic energy. If the energy field surrounding the ship were of sufficient strength, the theory went, light signals would be distorted to the point the human eye could not perceive them, in the same way the radar receiver could be made useless.



**U.S.S. ELDRIDGE (DE 173),
September 12, 1943 (National Archives)**

In wartime, there was no time nor facilities to take a long cautious experimental approach to proving theories. Instead, scientists went for broke. They had to see how far they could go using one experiment. The experiment was conducted on the USS Eldridge, destroyer escort DE 173 in October 1943.

Philadelphia Navy Yard during WWII.



The Eldridge was berthed at the Philadelphia Shipyard, the day they attempted creating their energy field. They were using a powerful electromagnetic generator called a de-gausser. The air surrounding the ship grew slightly darker until it evolved into a thin cloud of green mist, accompanied by the sound of a rushing - like a powerful wind encircling the vessel in a counter-clockwise direction. The USS Eldridge disappeared in the mist. Minutes passed before the ship again appeared, although the form of the ship displacing the water beside the berth remained observable, throughout the entire period of the vessel's invisibility.

The prevailing theory is, the electromagnetic field they generated had been of such intensity, light waves had actually been bent, making the ship invisible to the human eye. The prospects of such an ability must have instilled the warriors with thoughts of incredible victories. There was, however, one problem. The sailors who had been on the ship during the experiment also disappeared. Unlike the inanimate ship, the humans did not come out unscathed.

Moore uncovered evidence some of the sailors did not reappear with the ship. Others became mentally deranged and died. A third group were observed to become invisible after the experiment. Supposedly these people could be brought back into physical alignment, if someone reached out and touched them. Yet, eventually they are all supposed to have disappeared.

The Philadelphia Experiment demonstrated the possible consequence incurred by individuals coming under attack by powerful electromagnetic fields. In addition to physical death and mental dysfunction, they could experience disruption of the molecular cohesion of the physical body resulting in disappearance. Sounded awfully similar to effects Vincent had described in relation to a psychic weapon.

4 - Your Daddy Was a Weirdo

In the last chapter we discussed Cosmic Rule #5 concerning chance being a pseudonym for thought. Most of the time chance brought me a book providing pieces of the puzzle. Some secrets were "freebies", provided by a person who had access to certain information. People just tell me the strangest things. And many of these people came through my Army involvement.

After leaving the Active Army I joined an Army Reserve unit. For one weekend a month and two weeks during summer, I again put on the Army uniform. One of those two week stints took me to a training center, where I met an inspector for the United States Federal Prison system.

This government employee and I had been conversing for some time, before he told me about an experience still bothering him. While inspecting a prison facility in the Washington D.C. area, a prison official showed the inspector a building on the prison site not being used for prisoners.

The building was a storehouse. Inside were boxes upon boxes. When the official opened one box, the inspector was shocked to see black, military uniforms. According to the official, these were to be worn by members of the Federal Police Force, a security force to be created when the U.S. President federalized all state police.

My disbelief mirrored the inspector's initial reaction. But the possible existence of such a federal police force, he further explained, could already be ordered by law. He wrote down a number and sent me off in search of a law enacted in the form of a Presidential Executive Order.

Executive Order 11921

"Executive Order 11921" signed by President Ford amended a previous *"Executive Order 11490"* signed by President Nixon in October of 1969. The amendment was issued as part of the Federal Register (Volume 41, Number 116), dated June 1976. Together the office of President of the United States was given:

- * the powers of government censorship;
- * control over the production and distribution of all materials and their production facilities including petroleum, solid fuels, gas, electric power, water, food, farm equipment, fertilizer, and minerals;
- * complete control over the means of transportation;
- * the right to distribute health resources.

The only thing an aspiring presidential dictator had to do upon gaining the presidency was to enact *"Executive Order 11921"* *"in any national emergency type situation that might conceivably confront the nation"*. What that entails is not stipulated.

Existence of a contingency plan, to centralize basic economic, transportation, and health activities of America by an agency of the federal government, was unnerving. The degree of nationalization planned would give the U.S. President powers of a dictator. Images of a dictator brought forth thoughts of Adolf Hitler and Nazi Germany, which took me back to Vincent Collins and his Neo-Nazis operating psychic weapons.

Nuclear Nazis

Envisioning a federalized police force wearing black uniforms, brought forth images of Nazi troops strutting through Europe and Russia. Images of Europe in the thirties brought forth realities of the forties, when an estimated two million members of the Nazi party appeared to have evaporated after the war, and with them went untold billions of dollars in pillaged treasures, stolen from throughout Europe.

I have always wondered where all the money went and where the Nazis had taken refuge. The problem was to convert pillaged funds into something respectable. Again fate entered the picture and I came in contact with the

nuclear power industry, through John G. Fuller's *We Almost Lost Detroit*.

Fuller's nonfiction account of the Fermi nuclear reactor that went critical and has remained a nuclear graveyard, put the fear of God in me. After researching the nuclear industry I was convinced, those who were perpetuating its growth were totally out of their minds.

The secret dangers of nuclear factories demands a book of its own and is beyond the scope of what we are doing here. What is important is, a chance encounter with a book provided an explanation of what happened to the Nazi treasure. Billions of dollars could have been sunk into the nuclear industry, while not affecting other economic sectors controlled by established power brokers. The best part was nuclear industry could never really become a competitor to oil.

When your local power company goes to the price regulation people asking for a rise in the cost to the consumer, the power company is asking for its investment money back. Rate hikes are dependent upon investment money. The more the power company invest, the more they can charge. Nuclear power plants suck up an enormous amount of investment money and can never become cost effective. To cover the expenses of one nuclear plant you could pay off pollution-free, conventional power plants many times over. In fact, the only reason nuclear power plants were allowed to be built, was probably to convert dirty money and/or have an excuse to continue bilking the consumer with outrageous hike rates.

And again, whether Nazi money was at the root of nuclear evil or not, the United States government was involved in yet another coverup. Nuclear plants have gone to meltdown and Americans have been lied to about the results. I no longer questioned why the Soviet Union had been so active in spying on U.S. industry and financial activities.

President Eisenhower's last address to the American people carried the warning to beware of the military-industrial complex. I also heard that at the end of his life, Lyndon Johnson spoke often of a conspiracy. I wondered if this was the rambling of an old man or whether he also knew of a financial and industrial conspiracy that could effectively control the U.S.

Another book enters the picture: Howard S. Katz's *The Warmongers*. This nonfiction documents the interrelationship of finance and industry, as well as, the manner in which they control the fields of politics and academe. It was obvious, America was under control of a select and limited group of men. What was bothersome was the question of what type men?

What if Kennedy understood the dangers of such a merging of industry and finance. Reasons given for his assassination were that he was trying to bust the power of the unions, he was after the Mafia, he had ordered a withdrawal from Vietnam, and just simply he was a threat to too many people. But what if Kennedy had uncovered a conspiracy to gain complete control over the United States and perhaps the world. Could he have seen the "handwriting on the wall" and anticipated a day, when a law such as Executive Order 11921 would exist to legalize a federal police force?

My paranoia was continuing to be substantiated by my learning and experiences. Black uniforms marched through my thoughts. Vincent Collins had asked me to do a long-range telepathic intrusion on a group, resulting in my mind being filled with the very symbol of Nazi Germany - the swastika. And was the Nazi connection through Oswald's handler George DeMohrenschildt, something more than an interesting antidote from a bygone past? And what was the Navy's role from DeMohrenschildt to the autopsy?

It all boiled down to this: could the facts concerning the planning, execution, and cover-up of the Kennedy assassination been kept secret because the main players were all Neo-Nazis, tied forever by some oath of loyalty? At about this time Cosmic Rule #5 kicked in again and an acquaintance of mine in the Army Reserve unit, handed me a book saying, "I think you might like this".

Bohemian Grove

The full title of the book is *The Bohemian Grove and Other Retreats - a Study in Ruling-class Cohesiveness*. It's author G. William Domhoff has a 1974 copyright on this tale, of a retreat located in 2700 acres of California redwoods owned by the Bechtel Corporation. The Bechtel corporation has a record of having employed a number of America's high level

government officials, as well as being responsible for building half the nuclear plants in the United States by the 1970's. Let me repeat this fact: the Bechtel Corporation was the world's greatest builder of nuclear power plants.

Domhoff acknowledges the power of the Council on Foreign Relations, the Committee for Economic Development, the Business Council, the National Municipal League, and other organizations for planning American policy and managing consensus for those policies. However, he claims these organizations are the government interface, for those of wealth belonging to interlocking social circles and having common economic interests. Domhoff claimed (1974) that *1% of the population owned*

- * *25-30% of all the privately held wealth,*
- * *60-70% of all corporate wealth,*
- * *received 20-25% of the yearly income,*
- * *are directors of American economic/financial institutions,*
- * *control academic and research foundations,*
- * *and dominate the federal government*

(page 82, *The Bohemian Grove and Other Retreats - a Study in Ruling-Class Cohesiveness*).

None of this is new. By the time I read Domhoff's work, I had compiled hundreds of references substantiating Domhoff's view of US reality. The startling aspect to Domhoff's research, was uncovering the paganistic ceremonies conducted at the Bohemian Grove by the Bohemian Club.

The Bohemian Club is apparently the most powerful of identified social clubs for the power people. Once a year the Bohemian Club holds a retreat, which has been held annually since 1880. Men wearing red flowing robes with pointed hoods, accompanied by funeral music and torch light, partake in this strange ceremony. A muslin wrapped wooden skeleton carried in a coffin is cremated. The skeleton represents Care - a symbolic representation of the concerns important men bear daily. Care is burned in this ceremony marking the beginning of a two week retreat.

Basing his facts on a 1968 club membership list and 1970 guest list, Domhoff claimed 1500 men (no women allowed) attended this ceremony. Further, he found 40 of the 50 largest industrial corporations, 20 of the top 25 commercial

banks, 12 of the top life-insurance companies, and 29% of "Fortune" magazine's top 797 corporations of 1969, were represented by at least one director or officer (page 31). Domhoff says, "Cabinet officers, politicians, generals, and governmental advisers are the rule rather than the exception for Lakeside Talks, especially on weekends." (Page 15, *The Bohemian Grove and Other Retreats - a Study in Ruling-Class Cohesiveness*).

In spite of the ominous guest list, it was the pagan aspects to the ceremony I found most disturbing. Did these people really believe in wood nymphs and tree spirits and the wisdom of the owl?

A Pause Before Continuing the Tale

I should probably note, my continuing interest and active research into the question of Kennedy had become a way of fighting. Kennedy was only one subject I was pursuing in the quest for knowledge. I had always been on this quest; since Vincent Collins and an introduction to psychic weapons, never mind the possible Nazi connection, the quest had become more desperate. Remember this was decades before the Internet.

In many ways, I felt not only the survival of my freedom was at stake. There was something more fundamental also threatened. It had something to do with the freedom of the mind, the freedom to think. Could a psychic weapon be used to control our very thoughts? If our minds are really like complicated communication centers, could the right signal jam our ability to think?

That was my motivation. Fear. And fear is a very powerful form of personal energy. My fear was focused on an intent to learn everything possible. From the age of thirty, my life became mission oriented. I would fight the enemy as I had been trained to fight, as an intelligence officer. Understanding the enemy, is the weapon the intelligence officer brings to the commander.

The reason I bring this up is, it provides the key to understanding the thought behind all the seemingly chance introductions to information, whether by book or by mouth, that took me this far and beyond. The main question I have had all my adult life, was who killed Kennedy, followed by a hundred "whys?". I have long envisioned a future where all

the secrets have been uncovered. The most compelling reason for my having done anything, was to learn more. In the process I have lived alone with my books and computer, considered a hermit by those who are less than friends.

Because my life was simplified down to the basics, I have been able to focus most of my effort to asking questions and being led to answers. The original draft of this book was in excess of 600 pages. You would have been bored. It only demonstrates my fanatical approach to learning. It indicates the amount of concentrated energy that has gone into my search. This powerful thought has manipulated my universe to provide me the answers. None of it was by chance. In my reality the answers were going to come my way. The secrets were going to be revealed in one way or another.

Let us just review for a moment by recalling certain chance events. At the University the decision to transfer into History led me into emphasizing in Soviet Studies, which was turned into a ticket to the highest echelons of the U.S. Intelligence Community (because Viet Nam had kept the Army too busy to bother with the Soviets). In being chosen by the Army Security Agency and being assigned to the only unit responsible for the threat posed against U.S. electronic equipment, I gained a working knowledge of electromagnetic energy, which furthered an understanding of enhanced telepathic capabilities. There were all the books on Kennedy and the ominous Navy links. And then there was Vincent Collins and his massive contribution, and I would not have met him without an offhanded remark about needing a psychiatrist who understood psychic powers.

If Cosmic Rule #5 is correct then the main thought behind all these elements is my desire to know, powered by the firm conviction someday I really would "know it all". I had envisioned a future, where I would write a book which would lead the reader to the truth about reality. The future is now. And to continue on our quest for knowledge we will look at....

Cosmic Rule #6: You Are Not Alone

This is a rule that is of course true. None of us are alone; there are 7 billion of us on Earth. But does it mean we are not alone in the solar system and are being visited by Space Brothers and Sisters? Or does it mean there are other forms

of bioelectromagnetic energy forms we can not see, perhaps angels and elves and other "spirits" exist besides those energy forms we can see as animals, plants, humans, etcetera?. Or perhaps it refers to reincarnation concepts, where our soul really comprises a family of people incarnating throughout history?

The scope of rule #6 (not alone), as viewed by each one of us, is a result of experience. If you believe in angels and never see any, you may still believe, but how hard? It has something to do with experience moving "faith" into "believing" into "knowing". Experience something and you will know, even when it runs contrary to what you have been told to believe or to have faith in. In regard this rule, there are two experiences I would like to relate that have impacted upon how I view the universe. In both cases I heard voices from unknown entities.

I have no idea what specific chain of events, led to my becoming suicidal in my Senior year at the University. I am sure my decision to jump off the bridge was founded upon some rational thought process - ya, right. Anyway, the reason behind the decision has long been forgotten; but I clearly remember standing on the edge of a bridge, in the dark night, looking into an even darker void of no-feeling, prepared to jump. I heard this voice as if it was coming from someone standing behind me and to the left. It was a wonderful, melodious voice, saying, "You have many decisions in your life; this is not one of them."

For all practical purposes, I did jump off a bridge that night. From that point on I was sure I was not alone. I had heard a voice and it did not really seem to matter where it had originated. Whether from my soul, a space visitor, a guardian angel, or a spirit guide, it did not matter. What mattered was this firm conviction, knowledge, I was not alone even when no other human being was in my space.

I never looked back and have retained a sense that I have some ultimate destiny to fulfill. My life took on new meaning and feeling of fullness, as I expanded my concept of my place in the universe - I was never alone.

The second episode of a voice getting my attention and changing the direction of my life, came while I was sitting in

front of the computer. It was 1983 and this was the first computer I owned. It was basically an electronic typewriter.

I was contemplating the Bohemian Grove and all it entailed. I suddenly had an overpowering image of a picture and the title "*Your Daddy Was a Weirdo*". I realized I had seen such an article, in a magazine I had bought some months before.

I had been at the local record store and noticed a display of "*The Best of High Times*" - a compilation of articles carried in the drug culture's "*High Times*" magazine. Amazed it was still being published, I bought a copy for nostalgic reasons. When I had skimmed the magazine, I noticed the article because of its strange title. But I had not read it.

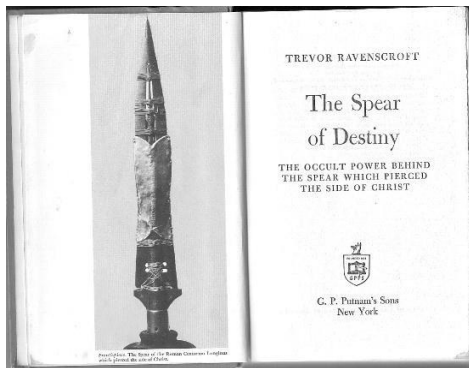
Suddenly the image of the article was accompanied by a voice that began relating details concerning Kennedy, Nazis, a Catholic Pope and the Soviet Khrushchev. It was enough information, I had to jot down notes as it flowed into my head. A voice that had no audible source, but one that seemed to be telepathically received, was telling me secrets. For the next three years I compiled the data which supported everything related by that discarnate voice in my head.

The search began with "*The Best of High Times*" and Glenn Wood's article "*Your Daddy Was a Weirdo*". Wood claimed there existed a Freemason organization which had dominated American political life since the Revolutionary War, and the majority of U.S. presidents and vice-presidents had been members of the Freemasons, also known as Masons.

The article sent me on a full two years search for the full story behind Masonry, which was no easy task. The books relating to Masonry are few and the most comprehensive, Waite's encyclopedia, provided a massive amount of disjunctive information. Yet eventually, I had enough of an understanding to write about Masonic secrets. The most baffling and troubling aspect to Masonry, beyond its power, was its dedication to the pursuit of psychic powers. It was this connection to the pursuit of psychic power which connect the Freemasons with the Nazis.

The Spear of Destiny

My friend who worked at the local library stopped off one day with a stack of about a dozen books, leaving the pile



standing on my desk. The books had been donated but the library did not have room for them. She thought the subject matter might interest me because they dealt, for the most part, with occult subjects. In moving the books, one from the middle jumped out and

landed about three feet away. I picked it up wondering why it was so energetic.

Trevor Ravenscroft's *The Spear of Destiny* explains, how Hitler was led to the Freemasons and other secret societies due to his fascination with a historical Christian artifact called the Spear of Destiny. In actuality it was the spearhead itself to which the legend was attached. The spearhead was attached to the Jewish ceremonial spear carried by a Roman Centurion by the name of Gaius Longinus, in his official duty as overseer of the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ. It was Longinus who thrust the spear into the suffering Jesus to end the pain. The legend began.

The Spear of Destiny was transported to France where it became the symbol of the Merovingian kings; from the Merovingians the spear came into possession of Charlemagne and forty-four other emperors of the Holy Roman Empire. The spear was eventually placed in the Hofburg Treasure House in Vienna, Austria where Adolf Hitler came under its power. In searching for the secret behind the Spear's legendary powers over Destiny, Hitler came into contact with certain individuals associated with a variety of secret, occult, mystical groups. Adolf Hitler's understanding of secret history gave birth to the Nazi Party.



Nazi Occultism

Adolf Hitler was searching for data concerning the Spear of Destiny when he met Ernst Pretche, owner of a pawn shop. Pretche was connected with the secret lodge founded by Guido Von List. List's lodge was based upon a

blood-brotherhood, and substituted the swastika for the Christian cross. It may have evolved from the Order of the New Templars, which also employed the swastika.

Through Von List, Hitler in 1920, met Dietrick Eckert who had been looking for the man he believed existed, able to lead the Aryan race to glory and world conquest. Eckert was a central figure in the Thule Gesellschaft - a powerful and widespread society of occultists.

The growth of occult societies had sprung from the last two decades of the eighteen hundreds. One of the most powerful was the Golden Dawn founded in 1887, as an offshoot of the English Rosicrucian Society. The Golden Dawn practiced ceremonial magic and claimed able to lead initiates to secret knowledge and powers. Similar societies were found in Germany, the Thule Society being one, and each had their own legends.

The legend of the island of Thule is as ancient as the German people. Thule was the magical center of a civilization which had left its secrets behind. The Thule Society believed beings from another place/time/dimension could make available vast powers and knowledge. Knowledge which would enable Supermen to mutate out of the human species. The Thule Society believed they had the ability to tap the very energy which had belonged to the Great Ones of Thule.

In July 1923 seven men founded the National Socialist Party; they and the original forty members all belonged to the Thule Society. Thus, the very core of the Nazi Party was comprised of individuals believing they were in communion with invisible powers. Known occultists Dioptric Eckardt, Alfred Rosenberg, and Karl Haushofer were the powerful minds behind Adolf Hitler.

Through endeavors of Captain Ernst Rohm, a small group of soldiers founded the German Workers Party. Their goal was to counter the anti-military and anti-nationalist sentiments of working class Germans. Rohm's party, with its core of military personalities, obtained financial support from rich industrialists. These capitalists wished to control a private army to counter the communist movement, strengthened in the difficult days following World War I. The German Workers

Party merged into the National Socialist (Nazi) Party under Hitler's leadership.

The vast majority of Nazi followers did not know there was a central group of occultists, industrialists, bankers, and soldiers running the party. The real alluring aspect of Nazism is, it nurtured within its members a feeling of elitism - an elitism that gave a right to rule the world. Nazis consider themselves heroes and justified in crushing anyone preventing them from fulfilling their destiny. To Hitler that destiny entailed leading the German nation to world conquest, through the power of the Spear of Destiny.

History of the Spear

Hitler knew to the Merovingians the Tribal Spear denoted spiritual leadership. For Charlemagne the Spear not only symbolized the Blood of Jesus Christ, but also gave Charlemagne the divine right to act as a servant for a New Covenant. And that the Spear had been the inspiration for founding of both the French Knights Templar and German Teutonic Knights - medieval organizations much respected by the Nazis.

According to legend, the Spear gave its owner control over destiny only if there existed a legitimate right to ownership. Hitler had to become leader of Germany before claiming the Spear. Hitler entered Austria four days after that nation had voted to become one with Germany, on March 15, 1938. In secrecy Hitler returned to the Hofburg Treasure House, to once again gaze upon the quest of a lifetime, the spearhead which was all remaining of the Spear.

The spearhead was brought to the spiritual center of Nazism, Nuremberg, Germany. The spearhead became the central piece in the collection of articles comprising symbols of the Third Reich, located in Saint Katherine's Church. The treasures included the Imperial Regalia of the Hapsburg Empire, additionally "donated" by Austria. The collection remained on display at the church in Nuremberg throughout the glorious, victorious days of Hitler's reign.

During the first English air raid on Nuremberg, the church roof was destroyed. Hitler had the collection moved to a bank vault, where it was more secure from bombs. That

move coincided with the beginning of the end for the Nazis. With military setbacks in Russia and Africa, the collection was again ordered moved. This time the hiding place was kept secret.

The setbacks continued and Churchill, aware of Hitler's obsession with the Spear of Destiny, ordered the spearhead captured. The only clue to the new hiding place of the Nazi treasure, came from an intelligence report issued by the 35th Infantry Division, United States Third Army. During a debriefing of two English airmen who had escaped from a German prison camp outside Nuremberg, there was mention of "hidden treasure being found in an underground tunnel." Apparently, as rumor had it, the tunnel entrance had been uncovered during bombing of the city. Supposedly there was a massive vault inside the tunnel containing Nazi treasure.

By the Battle of Nuremberg in April 1944, the men searching for the Spear of Destiny had verified the rumor concerning the tunnel and bunker holding Nazi loot. They also determined that Nuremberg Oberbürgermeister (Mayor), Willi Liebel, had been the man in charge of finding a new hiding place for the Spear. But only Liebel's body was discovered, apparently a result of suicide.

Even if he had lived to tell of the tunnel's location, the Spear may not have been there. Liebel's secretary and the local SS Garrison Commander both claimed, the collection had been moved again. This time, it was supposedly placed in watertight containers and dropped to the bottom of Lake Zell near Salzburg, Austria.

It is not clear from Army records, whether the American soldiers prowling through the streets of Nuremberg were on official Army business or something else. However, it was recorded that on April 30, 1945 at 2 p.m. the soldiers noticed a strange breach in the escarpment along Overen Schmied Gasse, below the towering Medieval Nuremberg Fortress, headquarters for the U.S. Seventh Army.

When the soldiers discovered they were at the opening of a tunnel stretching far into the distance, they went in. At the end of the tunnel they found two immense steel doors having a combination lock. The United States had become the new claimant to the Spear of Destiny.

It was at 3:30 p.m. on that same Monday, it was 200 miles away in a Berlin bunker buried beneath the devastated streets of a once mighty city, it was the suicide of Adolf Hitler by a self-inflicted gunshot wound through the mouth. One wonders if he knew he had lost the Spear. Now why would anyone wonder that? Well, Adolf Hitler was one of the most credible "channels" of his generation.

Hitler the Channel

For those who may be unfamiliar with the term "channel", it refers to a person who enters into various degrees of trance, allowing another being a vehicle for communication. The channel essentially receives a telepathic signal, which is allowed to take over and speak through the channel. More and more people have taken up channeling in the 1980's and 1990's. There are books written to teach you how to become a channel. But in the early 1900's, there were only a few known channels and Hitler was by far the most successful.

Adolf Hitler was born in an Austro-Bavarian frontier town, already the birthplace of a number of mediums - some well known. People with personal knowledge of Adolf Hitler called him a medium with supernatural powers. One saw a demonic force, where the personality of Hitler faded and the body became a temporary vehicle for these other world forces. Another saw Hitler as turning into an archangel with visions of leading mankind to glory. Still another saw Hitler take on a trance quality, where the speaker was inhabited by something that seemed to have a fluid quality. A mediumistic trance with an ecstatic expression, was how another explained Hitler when in the role of channel.

While we can only surmise what forces were actually using Adolf Hitler, it is quite clear the man had foreseen much of what transpired. His *Mein Kampf* foretold all he intended to do and much of what he accomplished. He even claimed Germany would finally be saved, and even that could be construed as being true if one believes, in the end, Germany was saved from the Nazi evil.

It is obvious that to Adolf Hitler and the Thule Society, the concept of "not being alone" entailed being in contact with powers or entities from a different time, dimension, and/or

world. Also very clear is, the ultimate Nazi goal is to gain powers beyond those of normal men and to use secret knowledge to evolve into supermen.

This search for Ancient Knowledge and Hidden Powers are central themes for a number of cultures and secret societies including Freemasonry....

The Forefathers' Club



Adolf Hitler grew up in Catholic Austria where Freemasonry was forbidden, although lodges existed in great secret. Hitler viewed the eagle, as do Masons, as a symbol of the loftiest powers and faculties attainable. Favorite authors read by Hitler, included those of Freemasons Fichte, Goeth, and Lessing.

Hitler concluded Freemasonry had lost its heart. Yet while attacking Masons, Hitler did not attack the basic doctrine underlying Freemasonry - the idea there was some great secret being protected by a select group of individuals. According to Hitler, Freemasonry had largely become a vehicle for its members' mutual benefits and not an organization dedicated to the search for spiritual development.

Researching Freemasonry proved difficult, as there are only a limited number of documents on the subject and because every Mason takes an oath never to disclose the inner workings of the organization, under penalty of death. Walter Leslie Wilmshurst's (1867-1939) *The Meaning of Masonry* states in the first sentence, that his words are solely for members of the order. Wilmshurst claims the need for secrecy lies partially to protect Masons, from those who would misunderstand and persecute them and profane the doctrine.

Yet the real reason for the secrecy seems tied to the fear, individuals who have not experienced the correct internal development, could use certain powers for evil purpose. It is the promise of undefined, although apparently psychic powers, which underline the real final goal of a Mason's development.

The evolution of Freemasonry appears innocent enough.

During the Middle Ages the prevailing concept was the royal families and nobility had a divine right to rule and demand the best from life, at the cost to everyone else. Economic realities resulted in traders, bankers, and infant industrialists, evolving into a class powerful enough to compete against the nobility. The expanding middle class consolidated power by organizing craft unions. One of the most powerful of the unions was created by stone masons, whose union was organized in lodges.

By 1717 Freemasonry as an active organization of practicing craftsmen had fallen into destitution. In that year, at London's Apple Tree Tavern, certain men organized the Mother Grand Lodge to oversee a revitalized Masonic organization. The innocent craft unions were soon Masonic lodges of "Speculative Freemasonry", which have spread throughout the world in various forms and branches.

The Masonic concern for psychic powers and secrecy were shocking enough; then I began to comprehend the incredible power wielded by Freemasonry on history, particularly in America. Since at least 1733, Masonry has been a major American political force. Virtually every leader of the American Revolution was a Mason. Even the Boston Tea Party was conducted by members of Boston's Saint John's Lodge, during a break in a Masonic meeting.

The Declaration of Independence, the Constitution and the Great Seal (found on the back of every one dollar bill) were Masonically inspired. Even the cornerstone of the United States Capital Building was laid during a full Masonic ceremony. At least twenty U.S. presidents and sixteen vice-presidents are known to have been Masons (1970).

American Masonic membership exceeds four million, and a Grand Lodge has been established in every state. There are two Supreme Councils, a Northern and Southern Jurisdiction, presiding over The Scottish Rite Masonry, the most popular form of American Masonry. The Scottish Rite originated in 1801 in Charleston, South Carolina, USA, and had phenomenal success in spreading from America into Argentina, Belgium, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Cuba, Egypt, England and Wales, Greece, Guatemala, Holland Ireland Italy, Mexico, Paraguay, Peru, Portugal, Scotland

Serbia, Spain, St. Domingo, Switzerland Uruguay, and Venezuela.

Masonry appears to sanction revolutionary response to politics. Not only did Masons spearhead the American Revolution, the architects of the French Revolution were also Masons. In addition, Mason Simon Bolivar led revolutionary forces in Ecuador, Colombia, and Venezuela. In Argentina, Uruguay, Paraguay, and Peru, Mason Jose De San Martin fought Spanish forces in battles of independence in the nineteenth century. Mason Jose Mari was a Cuban revolutionary leader. And there were Masons Jose Rigal in the Philippines, Chile's Bernardo O'Higgins, and Mexico's Benito Juarez.

Mumble Jumble or Enlightenment

My initial studies made me see Freemasonry as an ominous phenomena, yet I also had to address the fact, the most precious documents and institutions in America were the handiwork of Masons. I was confronting the baffling notion, the architects of America appeared to be heavily involved in the mumble jumble of psychic sciences and Ancient Mysteries.

Masons, Individually and as a group, are striving to maintain certain undefined "mysteries". An individual joining the Freemason ranks is taken through ceremonies and teachings designed to instill knowledge of ancient mysteries.

Masonic writer Wilmshurst claims, Freemasonry was created to instruct a secret science by a group remaining "obscure and anonymous". This secret science provides individuals with principles, through which an understanding of the self can be gained, along with understanding the true relationship with life. Wilmshurst accepts that along with the physical body, each individual has an ethereal counterpart, termed the "astral body". Within this astral body exists a higher consciousness, which is usually undeveloped and only active during periods of "stress or deep emotion".

Wilmshurst points out that the three chief qualifications required for an individual to obtain a higher degree of consciousness, are that of Faith, Hope, and unbounded Love. Upon gaining an increased level of conscious awareness,

the Mason realizes an enhanced understanding.

With this new level of comprehension, the Mason obtains an enhanced mental strength, observable as a higher level of character, speech, and overall conduct. An individual is brought to the higher level of consciousness by a systematic series of initiations.

Most individuals have limited perspectives, because they accept knowledge derived through the "fallible senses". Wilmshurst indicates this limitation in perspective, keeps the individual from tapping powers of the soul. The goal of Masonry is to assist individuals in penetrating illusion of physical phenomena, and awaken powers obtainable only at higher levels of consciousness.

Masonry uses symbols, myths, and allegories, which are "transposed into spiritual values" by the individual himself. This use of symbolism has a tradition in the "Ancient Mysteries", as well as most religions. On the one hand, symbolism is a method of teaching; on the other, it is a way to mask actual doctrine. According to Wilmshurst, the knowledge obtainable is "foolishness to the world", running contrary to all considered orthodox. To protect themselves from ridicule, the founders of Freemasonry chose to use symbolic, traditional, historical myths to protect the doctrine, contributing to the overall secret aura surrounding Masonry.

The individual entering the ranks of Masons is a candidate, who must successfully pass through three "degrees" before being considered a Master Mason. These three separate ceremonies are called the "Craft Degrees" and are common to all Masonic groups.

First Craft Degree - Entered Apprentice

The First Craft Degree of the Entered Apprentice, focuses on qualifications of the man himself. The candidate must demonstrate discipline over his "grosser nature, its appetites, and affections", which seems to indicate a need for controlling such earthly emotions as greed, arrogance, jealousy, lust, and other physically rooted tendencies. It requires developing the self-discipline to refrain from looking outward at the material world, while purifying oneself from carnal passions.

Wilmshurst contends exposure to lodge members and corresponding psychic atmosphere, enhances higher consciousness power over the physical mind, and a candidate is thus assisted in overcoming base desire. Before continuing to the next degree, the candidate must satisfy certain tests to demonstrate his victory over base desires. (Cosmic Reality's Rule 1 - We are what we think.)

Second Craft Degree - Fellow-Craft

The Second Craft Degree of Fellow-Craft continues to stress the candidate must look inward. Wilmshurst states that "deep psychological self-analysis" is required, and the individual is supposed to be at a level where he will begin tapping into the "psychic faculties of the soul", to experience "unusual phenomena". One would assume that phenomena is psychic in nature.

Two key words of this degree are "contemplation and enlightenment". In the end, the candidate must realize God is within each individual and not some outside force. This conclusion is drawn by the candidate's study of man's "psychical nature", eventually leading to a realization of one's own divinity. And that "the Kingdom of Heaven is within" each individual. Thus the goal of the Second Degree, is to teach "the secrets of nature and the principles of intellectual truth"; which the candidate can only comprehend upon successful completion of the First Degree, where he has unfettered his mind from "mundane interests".

Third Degree - Master Mason

The Third Degree of Master Mason is integrally entwined with the story of Solomon's Temple, perhaps the best known myth surrounding Freemasonry. Yet the literal story really represents two spiritual truths: one involving an individual's relationship with his soul; the other a history of the human race's development.

The legend involves the building of a temple in Jerusalem during Solomon's reign. The chief architect was Hiram Abiff, assassinated before the temple was completed, taking with him the secret of how to complete the temple. Symbolically the temple was being mystically built, using the "souls of men"; but because of a conspiracy the construction has

been delayed "indefinitely".

Thus, one has the Fall of Man. Conspiring craftsmen had assassinated Hiram Abiff in trying to obtain forbidden knowledge. Adam and Eve broke God's commandment to refrain from taking the fruit from the Tree of Knowledge. In both cases, the Tree of Knowledge and Hiram Abiff are sources of enlightened wisdom. Universal knowledge has been denied mankind. We do not know how to find the Tree of Knowledge and we cannot finish the mystical temple. Instead of enlightenment, mankind continues struggling in the limited environment of the five senses and intellectual gyrations of logic, science, and rationality. Essentially we are blind.

The blindness refers to humanity as a whole and the candidate specifically. After realizing limitations of physical consciousness, the candidate must reject the sense related physical conception of reality, before completing his spiritual rebirth. This total rejection is considered a figurative death from one's physical or lower self. The spiritual death is symbolically represented by the skull and cross bones - long a Freemason symbol of the Master Mason.

Freemason Versus Nazi Brotherhood

Based upon what could be gleaned from available Masonic documents, I concluded the Mason is in search of secret knowledge and ultimately power. Unfortunately this reminded me of the Nazis. Hitler realized the inherent desire of a human being to consider oneself as important in the scheme of things. He also understood this human tendency could be exploited by bringing people into a brotherhood, with access to secret knowledge, for "knowledge is power".

As in Freemasonry, the Nazi Party promised membership made individuals part of a special breed, having a divine purpose. While Freemasonry stresses the individual must evolve in order to obtain individual power, the Nazis made the party the critical element with the individual gaining importance, by simply being a dutiful member of the party. The fate of the Nazi Party was divinely inspired and, thus, the individual's acceptance into the party set them above all others.

The seeming difference between the Masonic and Nazi emphasis on the individual may, unfortunately, be only philosophical. According to Wilmshurst, part of the Masonry's use of secrecy is to prevent the individual access to psychic powers; for it is possible certain individuals could obtain "*natural and supernatural states*", at which vast powers exist, while being untuned to the Divine and therefore capable of "*diverting the power to unholy, demonic, astral and dangerous uses*".

With this stated fear, Wilmshurst has hit upon the inherent dangers of the Freemason organization: each lodge is only as pure as its members.

Wilmshurst also stipulates most candidates are kept in the dark, and acknowledges existence of "interior circles". He further claims Freemasonry was created by an "obscure and anonymous" group, as an "elementary expression" of the secret science.

While I did not know if Hitler had access to a secret science, Ravenscroft's *Spear of Destiny* had discussed another similarity between Masons and Nazis. Ravenscroft had unveiled the identity of a Nazi inner group under Eckart. It was also certain that, like Masonry, the vast majority of Party adherents had no knowledge of this inner circle nor the philosophy at its roots. The question was now one of identifying the philosophy and identity of the group at Freemasonry's core.

The Core Group

The only clues available, concerning the identity of this group, was they were concerned with protecting a secret science rooted in ancient knowledge having certain basic truths. Wilmshurst claims these truths are central to all great world religions; and there has really been only one world religion. That religion would seem entwined with Christianity.

While there are a variety of Masonic Orders, all have the common ingredient of beginning with the three Craft Degrees discussed earlier. According to Wilmshurst, the three Craft Degrees, correspond to the three ceremonial degrees incorporated within the doctrine of the earliest Christian groups, as well as representing the three years of Christ's ministry ending in death and resurrection.

Masonic tradition also incorporates the concept of spiritual death and rebirth within the third of the Craft Degrees. Thus, it is obvious something of Christianity has been incorporated within Masonic doctrine. However after 1717, Christian churches were relegated to a position in par with the synagogue, that is simply a source of opinions. Thus it appeared that, while Masonry accepted Christianity, the Vatican and other churches were not considered custodians of Ancient Mysteries.

During the two years I studied Freemasonry from an academic standpoint, I also began asking others what they knew about Masonry. In most cases there was a relative or friend who had been a Mason; in all cases nothing of importance was known about the organization. One friend's father had been a Mason and exhibited fear concerning the organization, yet even he would tell nothing about Masonry.

It seemed Masonry was everywhere, while remaining an unknown entity. It was obvious the secret death oath taken by Masons was taken seriously. No one - even those who had left the order - ever related Masonic secrets. It was also evident Masonry was worldwide and members could be found in all areas of society and economy.

I began to seriously wonder if there was a Freemason connection to the Kennedy Assassination. After all, the complex assassination scenario depicted by Lifton's *Best Evidence* implicates numerous, apparently diverse individuals in the planning, execution, and coverup of the Kennedy killing. In light of Freemasonry's apparent power over its members, it would not be surprising to find Masonry is the common denominator in individuals directly implicated in Kennedy's Assassination. It is possible those who planned the Assassination exploited the Masonic oath of allegiance. And the only real crime committed by many men instrumental in the various aspects of the murder and ensuing coverups, was to unquestioningly follow the directions of senior Masons.

Because of the apparent benevolent doctrine and positive influence of Masonry; in light of the Nazi connection to Oswald through DeMohrenschildt; in light of the evolution of Nazism; in light of the millions of missing Nazis; it was assumed that, while the one possible link between various

participants in the Kennedy killing and ensuing coverups had to be Masonry, a Nazi shadow group had infiltrated the ranks of Masons and exploited the Masonic oath and loyalty to the Brotherhood.

A Mason in the House

Meanwhile, during the weekend meetings of the Army Reserve unit, I would sit down with a friend to discuss my newest discoveries concerning Masonry. This friend was an Army Major and a Vice-president in a major airline company. I had found his comfort with discussions of psychic powers and secret societies to be surprising. And while he never added anything to what I would say, he was very interested and supportive. Two years into our academic relationship, I looked down to see he was wearing a Masonic ring.

In total shock I said, "You are a Mason?"

"Yes. I thought you knew that."

No, I had not known that. But things became very clear. He had not added anything to the discussions because he was under a death oath not to relate Masonic secrets! Not only was he a Mason, he was a thirty-second degree Master Mason and you cannot get much higher in traditional Masonic ranks.

Soon after this revelation I asked him, "Is it possible a Nazi group could have infiltrated Masonic ranks to acquire new members, as well as provide them with a worldwide infrastructure - an organization with an organization?"

The Major was silent for many minutes, finally he looked up and very intently, said quietly, "Yes."

It is not difficult to see a Nazi accommodate himself within Masonry. In fact, Hitler concluded that much of the symbolic nature of Freemasonry and its concept of a "brotherhood", could be used as the basis for creating a powerful organization. The Nazi concept of a blood brotherhood could have bound them to each other for life, regardless of Germany's demise; and it is possible a Nazi Brotherhood survived the war in the form of those Nazis who had escaped Germany, with billions of dollars in pillaged treasure. The worldwide Freemason organization could have accommodated those

missing Nazis, offering a means of communicating with one another, while providing a repository of potential new members of Nazi society.

The existence of the Freemason organization adds another aspect to Cosmic Rule #6: You are not alone. Freemasonry permeates the very fiber of America, as does the more closed clubs represented by the Bohemian Grove. Secret societies have secret agendas and secret memberships. They are like sub-societies existing within the larger, ignorant society of the masses. Thus, accepted society is not alone and no one can ever be sure that a member of a secret society is not lurking about. "Just because you are paranoid, does not mean they are not out to get you."

Before continuing, let us define three words. "Democracy" means all for one. "Communism" means one for all. "Fascism" is all for the state. This may help in understanding the implications of the following discussions. Fascism was what Hitler's Nazi Party represented. But it was less the State and more the Party for which all lived and died.

5 - The Vatican Connection

My birth in 1948, marked me as part of the post World War II Baby Boom generation. My adolescence in the fifties had evolved into teenage life of the sixties, when all hell started breaking loose. It began in June 1963. Pope John XXIII died. Within five months, President Kennedy was assassinated. I was fifteen. Those five months have dominated my life.

Pope John XXIII



The Assassination's impact upon individuals, as well as nations, can be readily rationalized. But the affect the Pope's death, had upon my life was harder to explain. John XXIII was really the only Pope I had known, but I do not remember ever thinking much about him, other than in the context as his being leader of my church. It

was likely it was death itself that was a new concept for me (Mom and Dad hid the deaths of pets and no relative or friend had ever died). And no one could really explain this death thing. But everyone seemed sad, and everywhere you looked people were talking about the event.

Whatever, for some reason, the death of Pope John XXIII made a massive impact on my fifteen-year-old mind. I cut out and kept the local newspaper's accounting of the three days, between the Pope's death and his burial. Somewhere down the line, Mom found this research and placed it with other childhood treasures she was keeping for me, unbeknown to me. Then, fifteen years later, while the family was together for a wedding, Mom took out the various childhood treasures and gave each adult child his or her personal collection.

I found those pages of newspaper folded up and stuck in the

back of a teenager's photo album. When I realized their content, I clearly felt the hand of destiny leading me to some ultimate conclusion. For the previous year, I had been researching the life of John XXIII, and still had innumerable questions not answered. This fifteen year old, newspaper treasure made a connection linking the Pope with the President and tied both to Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev.

This papal research did not simply evolve out of my investigation into John Kennedy's death. Remember the voice I heard in my head, that caused me to read Glenn Wood's article on Freemasonry? And remember, I said certain information was also transmitted? Well part of that additional data was to look for a connection between Kennedy and Pope John XXIII. Somehow the Pope's involvement with Kennedy was crucial to the puzzle, that the voice-in-my-head had presented.

Angelo Roncalli - Pope John XXIII

On October 9, 1958, Eugenio Pacelli, better known as Pope Pius XII, died. Nineteen days later his successor was named. Angelo Giuseppe Roncalli ascended the throne of Saint Peter as John XXIII. The new Pope was seventy-five years old and destined to rule for five years. The announcement of Roncalli's selection was made on the evening of October 28, 1958.

The next morning, Roncalli addressed the world in a twelve-minute radio message. In understanding Angelo Roncalli, this twelve minutes becomes critical. The radio message was a forecast of those subjects, which were to become the new Pope's greatest concern: the threat of war and the economic well being of humanity.

Pope John XXIII reminded, *"the rulers of all nations in whose hands are placed the fate, the prosperity and hopes of the individual peoples,"* that the people had not asked for, *"those monstrous means of war discovered in our time, which can cause fraternal massacre and universal slaughter".*

According to the Pope, instead of nuclear weapons, the people had asked for, *"peace in virtue which the human family can live freely, flourish and prosper - tranquility and concord from which alone can rise a true prosperity."*

Roncalli was born into an environment that must have nurtured his understanding of what the poor face. The Roncalli family had lived for hundreds of years, struggling as sharecroppers, in the shadow of the Alps of northern Italy. Angelo was born in the stone house, which had been the Roncalli homestead for generations. As the oldest son of twelve children, Angelo escaped the life style of his father by entering a seminary at the age of eleven. The seminary was located in Bergamo where he became a priest in 1904.

Catholic Action



Roncalli in 1905

In Bergamo, Roncalli became involved with Catholic clergy convinced the Church had to be concerned with the physical environment of the people, as well as their spiritual well-being. There was a clear demand by those centered in Bergamo, the Church had to develop a social conscience and fight for the rights of peasants and laborers. The various actions initiated

by the clergy during this timeframe came under the umbrella term "Catholic Action".

Thus the future Pope, with his peasant roots, matured in an environment where Catholic clergy felt a responsibility for their congregation's economic well being. Throughout his life, Roncalli remained an ardent supporter of Catholic Action. In 1961 the Pope claimed, *"Probably the most difficult problem of the modern world concerns the relationship between political communities that are economically advanced and those in the process of development."*

To Roncalli, technical and financial aid had to be given by advanced nations, *"in sincere political disinterestedness"*, to developing nations still in the throes of hunger and misery.

In addition to admonishing advanced nations to care for less developed nations, Roncalli pointed out only employers had the means to, *"prevent the recurrence of massive unemployment"*; and he urged them to restrict profits while assuring adequate wages. Apparently, the Pope felt any individual - whether politician, employer, or priest - had a responsibility to alleviate the problems of the people.

Resume



Except for serving in World War I, as a chaplain with the Italian Army's medical corps, Roncalli stayed in Bergamo until 1921, when he went to work on the Vatican missionary program. Four years later, Roncalli became a bishop assigned to the Vatican's diplomatic corps. His first diplomatic post left him in Bulgaria until 1934, when he became Apostolic Delegate for Turkey and Greece. He remained headquartered in Turkey throughout World War II, which saw him actively assisting fleeing Jews and others escaping Fascist Europe.

In 1945, Roncalli took the post as Nuncio to France where he had to confront a war-torn nation, where Vichy Catholics had supported the Nazis. He remained in France until 1953, when Pius XII appointed him a cardinal and named him Patriarch of Venice. Roncalli's next post was that of Pope.

French Connection

In France, Roncalli had faced economic and social realities of postwar Europe. And again, Catholic clergy strove to align themselves with workers needs against Vatican policy. The French workers tended to associate the Catholic Church with social order, the rich, and middle-class employers.

Catholic clergy found themselves working in a nation where 80% of the population were Catholics, but only one in four regularly attended mass. To offset this trend, priests began working and living among workers. This growing unity among Catholic clergy and workers, resulted in the Vatican's 1949 decree that anyone collaborating with Communists would be excommunicated.

Communism

This anti-Communist fervor exhibited by the postwar Vatican, did not match Roncalli's style. During his tenure in France, Roncalli was outwardly friendly toward the Soviet Ambassador to France. As Pope, he met with Khrushchev's daughter Rada and her husband Aleksei Adzhubei in the Vatican. Adzhubei was not only Khrushchev's son-in-law, but he was

also a member of the Supreme Soviet and editor of his nation's second most popular newspaper "Izvestia".



Nikita Khrushchev, his wife and children, son-in-law Aleksei Adzhubei on the far right with his wife Rada third from the right.

This meeting between the Catholic Pope and a high-ranking Soviet official in early 1963, sent the world speculating Pope John would act to bring Khrushchev and Kennedy together. Yet evidence indicates, secretly such a union had already transpired. Even in November 1961, Khrushchev thought enough of the Pope to send his personal good wishes to Roncalli on his eightieth birthday. Pope John promptly sent a thankful note ending, *"I will pray for the people of Russia."*

Cuban Missile Crisis



Castro with Khrushchev

Perhaps it was those prayers that helped the world survive the Cuban Missile Crisis less than a year later. More likely, it was active participation of the Pope, the U.S. President, and the Soviet leader who tipped the scales, although prayers could not have hurt. With Norman Cousins

(then editor of *"Saturday Review"*) acting as liaison, Kennedy and Khrushchev agreed a Papal appeal for peace would help alleviate, the hostile environment threatening to escalate into nuclear war.

Through the night of October 25, 1962 in the mist of the Cuban Missile Crisis, Pope John XXIII wrote an address he and two other world leaders hoped would prevent war. That message can be summed up in his emotional plea, *"Hear the anguished cry which rises to heaven from every corner of the earth, from innocent children to old men, from the*

people in the cities and villages: Peace! Peace!" And the world's mass media - including that of the Soviets - took up the cry.

The response was a marked easing of tension, allowing Khrushchev to announce his willingness to withdraw the missiles from Cuba two days later, and allowing Kennedy to praise the Soviet leader for his act of statesmanship.

Three Leaders

Norman Cousins continued acting as intermediary between three world leaders. He spoke to Khrushchev of Kennedy's ardent desire for a nuclear test ban; of the Pope's intent to establish tentative contacts with the Soviets, and concerns for the religious liberty of the Soviet people. Khrushchev sent a personal message to the Pope through Cousins; the Soviet leader wished the Pope good health, during the Christmas season using, unmistakable religious allusions. Cousins also carried to Khrushchev the papal medallion from the Pope, which the Soviet Premier kept on his desk at all times.



Khrushchev with Kennedy

While Norman Cousins was identified as one intermediary between the three world leaders, there were others at many levels. There were technicians installing a communication system between the two nations that came to be called the "Hot Line". Contacts were also made on social, economic,

and cultural levels, in a move to "thaw" relationships between the Super Powers.

The Pope, meanwhile, continued to push for world cooperation through his concept of United Christianity. Within three months of becoming Pope, John XXIII was planning his Ecumenical Council, which he envisioned as a beginning stage toward unifying the Christian world.

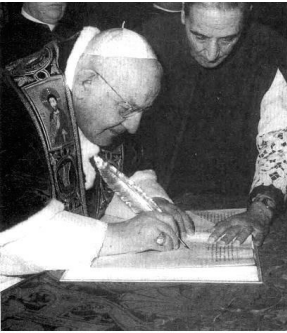
The Pope initiated Vatican Council II, but the council was automatically terminated upon the Pope's death. Yet while

only in session from October 11 - December 8, 1962, one well known Catholic theologian Father Hans Kung believed, the council had changed the atmosphere of the Catholic Church. To Father Kung and others, the council's evolving concept of a "theology of union" was far more important than promulgation of any formal changes.

In its brief session, the Vatican Council indicated to almost a half-billion followers, the Church was actively working for reform and renewal. To non-Catholics, the image of a monolithic, authoritarian Vatican bureaucracy began to crumble.

One intimate advisor to the Pope, Cardinal Augustin Bea, went so far as to say, *"...both individuals and society should leave each one free to accept and to fulfill his obligations and duties exclusively by the use of his own free will."*

Cardinal Bea told an American audience, the Church could accept the teaching, that a man had the right to choose his own particular brand of religion or even to reject religion.



Opening of Vatican Council II
October 11, 1962

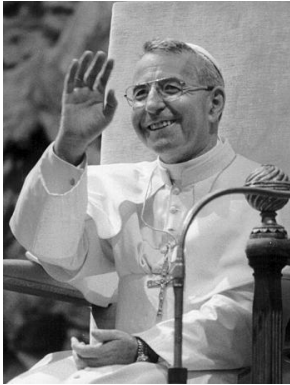
Through his Vatican Council, Pope John was paving the way for major reforms in Catholic liturgy and ritual, while extending a Catholic hand to all Christians. Through active participation in concerns of the world's poor, Roncalli was moving down the road begun in Bergamo as Catholic Action and fortified in war torn, impoverished French cities.

Through his "Peace on Earth" encyclical issued just before Easter 1963, Pope John again pleaded for world disarmament - demonstrating his firm belief the Church had to be concerned with affairs of Earth as well as those of Heaven. Through his open-minded actions, the Pope was facilitating warming of relationships between the two Super Powers.

The January 1963 meeting with Khrushchev's son-in-law, Aleksei Adzhubei, which sent the world wondering if something more would be forthcoming, was to be followed by a visit by President Kennedy about June 20, 1963. But the Pope was dead on June 3, 1963 and five months later the President joined the Pope.

There is, of course, the possibility the deaths of Kennedy and the Pope in the same time frame were simply coincide. Then again we know about the connection between coincidences and thoughts (Cosmic Rule #5). And it had to be Cosmic Rule #5 kicking in when, I happened to see a television talk show with a guest named David A. Yallop.

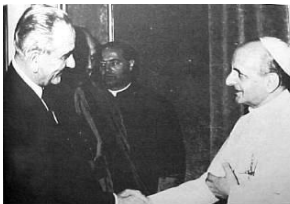
In God's Name



Pope John Paul I

Yallop's book *in God's Name*, relates his investigation into the murder of Pope John Paul I, predecessor of only a month to his successor John Paul II. Yallop provides substantial evidence indicating Pope John Paul I was murdered by members of the Italian Masonic Lodge known as the P2. To understand the reason for the Papal assassination, we must look again to the time just before and during World War II.

Mussolini signed a concordat making Roman Catholicism, the only religion allowed in Italy and its territories. Adolf Hitler and his immediate associates were all Roman Catholics. In 1933, the Nazis signed a concordat with Cardinal Pacelli, Vatican Secretary of State, who be-



Pope Paul VI

with
Lyndon Johnson

Paul Marcinkus
in background

came Pope Pius XII (1939-1958), after the mysterious death of his predecessor.



Richard Nixon

Monsignor
Macchi
member,
"Milan Mafia"

Also present at the 1933 Vatican-Nazi signing was Vatican Prelate Montini, later Pope Paul VI (1963-1978), successor to Pope John XXIII (1958-1963). And in Spain where the Republic's presidents fought encroachment by



Archbishop Marcinkus with Pope John Paul II

the Vatican, Vatican backed Freemason Franco became dictator and was recognized as such by the Vatican, twenty months before the Spanish Civil War ended.

There are accusations by such men as Charles R. Allen Jr., an expert on escaped war criminals (*"Reform Judaism"* magazine) that the Vatican aided and abetted escaping Nazis, including the infamous Klaus Barbie.

In 1942, the Vatican took an 80 million dollar payment for Vatican land purchased by Mussolini, and put it into the hands of an association, of trusted men made responsible for investing these funds. This association became the Institute for Religious Work, and by 1971 it was headed by Archbishop Paul Marcinkus.

The American Marcinkus involved the Vatican with Roberto Calvi, a major Italian banker, who had taken a modest, local Italian bank, 1940 vintage and evolved it into the largest private financial institution in Italy. Marcinkus and Calvi had an agreement, which moved Italian funds to Switzerland Nicaragua, Peru, Argentina, Panama, and the Bahamas. The Nassau Bank in the Bahamas listed Archbishop Marcinkus as a director.



Roberto Calvi

Calvi was also implicated as having dealings with Gilli - Grand Master of the Italian Freemason lodge known as P2, considered a fascist organization. Grand Master Gilli was a critical contact for Calvi's South and Central American financial transactions. Gilli was so highly regarded, Argentina's President Peron was seen to kneel before Gilli.

Gilli's P2 Masonic lodge was illegal due to its activities in the 1970s, which saw 1000 Italian leaders brought together to create a "state within a state". This

radical Masonic lodge, leveled dramatic penalties to renegade members including tongues being torn out and throats cut. Yet in spite of its violence, these Masons believed a violent coup was not required to control the most important positions within Italy. P2 believed it could take over the country by placing its Masonic members in places of power.

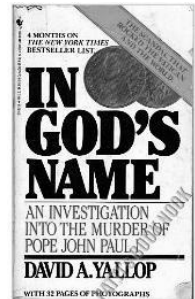


Calvi came into public attention after his June 18, 1982 death, originally listed as a suicide. However evidence was uncovered supporting contention Calvi was murdered. Further investigations led to the connection between Calvi's bank, the Vatican, the P2, and the

Mafia, whose money was probably being laundered through the Calvi-Vatican scheme.

David Yallop's *In God's Name* takes the investigation even further, claiming there were over one hundred members of the Freemasons within Vatican City and the P2 had formed links with priests, bishops, and cardinals.

Yallop concluded Pope John Paul I was assassinated, before he could destroy the P2's control of the Vatican and Vatican finances under Calvi's control. Assuming Yallop was correct, the possibility Masonic power had also been a reality in the days of John Kennedy and Pope John XXIII had to be considered.



The Mafia Connection

And the probable Mafia connection to the Vatican was very interesting. In researching the Kennedy Assassination I had concluded the probable shooters were Mafia connected. The possibility the Mafia actually planned and ordered the Assassination had been considered, but in the end I concluded they were probably involved in the actual execution, but not in the planning and coverup.

It was to the benefit of the Mafia to have Kennedy dead, because the President's brother Attorney General Robert Kennedy was leading a powerful fight against the Mafia. However, the degree of organization and coverup appears to go beyond the scope of Mafia power. This Mafia connection to Masonic and Vatican power centers, is a book in itself and beyond our current purpose.

Freemasonry and the Assassination

As already discussed, one possible connection between those implicated in the complex assassination scenario and ensuing coverup, was their common membership in Freemasonry. The various cover stories involving Oswald were probably sufficient to convince the Warren Commission of a direct Soviet involvement in the Assassination, which caused the Commission to disregard evidence countering the conclusion Oswald acted alone to kill Kennedy.

It is interesting to note at least one Warren Commission member was a Mason and future U.S. President Gerald Ford. Well perhaps Ford's Masonry was just coincidence, after all Masons are found everywhere. Perhaps the Masonic connection to the Kennedy murder was nothing more than the result of an overly creative mind. Yet as a professional intelligence analyst, I had to admit there was a pattern emerging.

I had identified the following groups as being connected with one another: Nazis with Oswald, Nazis and Freemasonry, Freemason and the Vatican, Pope John XXIII with Kennedy and Khrushchev. So in addition to the strange U.S. Navy connection with the Assassination, there were the various connections between Kennedy, Nazis, Masons and the Vatican.

I had started out looking for the common ingredient in those individuals implicated in the Assassination, which led to uncovering connections between diverse groups. I began wondering what possible common ingredient could link the Vatican, Masons, and the Nazis. There was the Mafia connection, but that did not seem to go far enough. As for Kennedy, I assumed he had uncovered some secret threatening one or more of these groups.

If Kennedy had investigated the Masons using the vast investigative powers at his disposal, any Nazi shadow group could have been put into jeopardy. If the President had identified or threatened to identify Nazis in Masonic ranks, Kennedy's death may have become necessary.

The most crucial aspect to all this is, until Pope John XXIII changed Vatican policy, John Kennedy would have been excommunicated from the Church had he become a Freemason. Since Pope Clement XII's 1738 Papal Bull pronounced Masons as "*enemies of the Roman Church*", the Vatican had prohibited Catholics from being Masons under penalty of excommunication. Just before Kennedy's election, Pope John XXIII pronounced a Catholic could also be a Freemason.



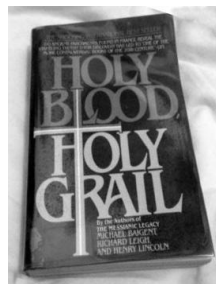
Pope Clement XII

Perhaps the Pope's change of policy allowed Freemasons to approach the President and ask him to become a member. Perhaps Kennedy chose to investigate the Freemason organization and its adherence to ancient mysteries and secret sciences. Perhaps the tradition of Masonic military lodges had resulted in existence of a Masonic organization of U.S. Navy officers. If such a naval lodge existed, perhaps its members had approached Kennedy, a former Naval officer, which started him investigating the Freemasons. Could the Navy connection have been through existence of a Naval Masonic organization? And what would a federal level investigation of Freemasonry have uncovered?

And again Cosmic Rule #5 kicked in (chance and thought): a friend handed me a book saying, "You have to read this. It proves Jesus Christ did not die on the cross. It was all a hoax."

The French Connection Continued

Holy Blood, Holy Grail discussed discrepancies in the Crucifixion contrary to Christian tradition, Roman law, or Jewish custom. The authors expand upon these points of confusion, by focusing on various groups directly involved in the life and death of Jesus. They conclude the



Crucifixion was planned as a massive hoax, perpetrated against the Jewish people and ultimately Christianity.

The Crucifixion

Unlike historical tradition, the Crucifixion was only a small, private gathering surrounding three crosses, with a crowd kept at a distance. Among mourners were the politically radical Zealots, desiring a Jewish revolution against the occupying Roman Empire. Also present were a number of Essenes, representing the mystical, occult side of the Jews.

Because the Jewish Sabbath was upon them, the Crucifixion was ordered rushed. A crucifixion took at least twenty-four hours and some men lasted a full week. The order to hurry death would force the soldiers into assisting nature. Normally the outstretched position of the crucifixion victim and resulting pressure on the chest, caused the victim to fight for every breath. To hurry death, the traditional way was to break the victim's legs, where the body weight preventing expansion of the chest could not be countered by stiffening the legs, and suffocation would come quickly.

The very fact the Crucifixion was to be hurried was contrary to Roman Law, which stipulated the victim's body would hang until physical remains were eaten by carrion birds or otherwise naturally disposed of. Jesus should have been denied the right to burial, never mind the right to have the crucifixion hurried so he could be buried by sundown. Yet the Roman soldier in charge of the proceedings, Centurion Longinus, had orders to release Jesus's body to Joseph of Arimathea, for burial in the nearby tomb, by the beginning of the Jewish Sabbath.

Jesus was of the Tribe of Judah and had a claim to the throne of King David, making Jesus truly "King of the Jews". The politically active Zealots became interested in Jesus, because of his purported birthright. Jesus along with his mother Mary and father Joseph were members of the Essenes - a mystically oriented Jewish tribe that periodically joined with the Zealots in the past over mutually advantageous causes.

The Zealots conspired with the Essenes to orchestrate a fulfillment of Biblical prophesy, concerning a messiah who

would deliver the Jews. A plan was contrived to simulate a crucifixion, burial, and resurrection of one Jesus, which required the assistance of Roman authorities. Roman leader Pontius Pilate may have been bribed to assist in the planned illusion of death and resurrection.

The plan was simple enough. By bribing Pontius Pilate to release Jesus's body for burial before the beginning of Sabbath, the Romans would be forced to break Jesus's legs to hurry death. Yet if Jesus was already dead, there would be no need to break his legs. To create the illusion of death, the Zealots took advantage of the custom of putting a sponge soaked in vinegar to the victim's lips, in order to revive the condemned so their agony could continue. Instead of a vinegar soaked sponge, the Zealots used stratagem - a drug that brought on the semblance of death. With Jesus dead, the soldiers would have no need to accomplish the distasteful process of leg breaking. Jesus would be taken down from the cross, brought to the tomb, and revived by Essene doctors.

All was going according to the Zealot plan: the sponge was lifted to Jesus's lips; instead of vinegar acting as a stimulant, there was an opposite effect. Almost immediately after the sponge had touched his mouth, Jesus said, "It is finished," and he bowed his head in apparent death.

Thinking Jesus was dead, it was no longer necessary for the Roman soldiers to break his legs. The illusion of death would be followed by the Essene revival of Jesus, and the Zealots would have their martyr and hero, who could conquer Rome as easily as death.

The Zealots had conspired to create the illusion of fulfilling ancient prophecy, to acquire a man who could claim a blood right to the throne of Jerusalem, and a man who also had power over death. Jesus would become the perfect leader: a promised secular messiah with divine powers who could lead a massive Jewish uprising against the Romans.

The Essenes had another reason for conspiring with the Zealots. The Essenes needed to orchestrate the Crucifixion of Jesus to give their divine inspiration a world stage upon which to play.

According to evidence, the Essene prophecy concerning the death of Jesus was brought to pass, when Roman Centurion Gaius Cassius Longinus thrust a spear into the suffering Jesus. Longinus may have simply been moved by compassion to end Jesus's suffering, and been unaware of the seeming death that had overtaken the victim - as tradition holds. On the other hand, Longinus may have been part of the Essene conspiracy and knowingly ended the Zealot hopes of a secular messiah.

Septimania

The authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* believed the conspiracy actually succeeded. For unspecified reasons, the authors did not consider the legend of Longinus and the Spear and did not even mention it. So, the basic concept of a successful Crucifixion conspiracy is just not valid, if the legends of Longinus and the Spear of Destiny are true.



However, there is a string of evidence definitely indicating, Mary Magdalene was Jesus's wife who fled Palestine after the Crucifixion (either alone or with Jesus). This marriage resulted in at least one daughter who grew up in the Septimania region of what is now called France. The authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* provide diverse evidence concerning the Magdalene's existence in the area of

Septimania, primarily through detailing the entrenched and powerful tradition of honoring the Magdalene found throughout the region.

Proof Mary Magdalene was Jesus's wife, hinges on Jewish law of that time stipulating, a "Rabbi" had to be married and Jesus was often referred to by the title. The only woman continually associated with Jesus is Mary Magdalene; and that Magdalene-Jesus connection would seem to have survived the Crucifixion.

The authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* interpret evidence, as indicating Jesus survived the Crucifixion but was forced to leave Palestine. Why he did not continue as the secular ruler envisioned by the Zealots was not explained; nor were

reasons given as to why Jesus would have to flee. Again, while evidence presented by the authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* has proved invaluable, their conclusion that Jesus did not die is not supportable - in my opinion.

The important consideration in tracking the Magdalene connection, is not whether Jesus was alive and well with her in Septimania. The critical factor is whether or not Jesus was of royal blood, who passed on the family birthright to children who grew up in Septimania. And the crucial evidence in this regard involves the Throne of David, King of Jerusalem.

Evidence indicates, in the period immediately following the Crucifixion, Joseph of Arimathea, Mary Magdalene, and other associates of Jesus fled to Septimania - an area now known as southern France and northern Spain. Septimania had a large and powerful Jewish community and the Magdalene and her children were held in highest esteem. Her husband and their father carried the birthright to the Throne of Jerusalem. If Jesus also actually resurrected from the dead, then his children were probably even more revered.

As the great Roman Empire rotted from within, nomadic tribes pushed from without; and one of those tribes was the Sicambrian Franks, coming out of Germany to settle in what was to become France. One of the Franks was Merovee, whose son was proclaimed King of the Franks in 448. This proclamation of French kingship could have logically resulted from a marriage between Merovee's family and descendants of Jesus and Mary Magdalene. This was the beginning of the Merovingian dynasty.

Merovingians

The reason for this assumption of marriage is based upon two legends. First was the Spear of Destiny story, that had the Spear travel from Jerusalem to the Merovingian Court. If Jesus had actually died from Longinus's spear thrust, the Essenes would likely have considered the spearhead a sacred object - as it was already traditionally considered, by way of being the official ceremonial spear of the Jews. The spear in Longinus's hands was, after all, key to Jesus's death and purported resurrection. Perhaps the Essenes were able to acquire the spear, which they took to

Septimania, where it eventually became the symbol of the Merovingian kings.



The Merovingians gave way to the ancestors of Charlemagne, whose descendants became the kings and queens of virtually every major European nation. From the Merovingians, the Spear came into possession of Charlemagne and the following forty-four emperors of the

Holy Roman Empire. It was eventually placed in the Hofburg Treasure House in Vienna, where Adolf Hitler claimed ownership in the name of the Third Roman Empire of the Aryan race.

The purported connection, between a bloodline of Jesus and the Franks merging into the Merovingian dynasty, could not be ignored. During my studies of the Nazi movement, the following was determined: Adolf Hitler had a preoccupation with the Merovingian period; he apparently believed there was nothing mystical concerning the life and death of Jesus; he maintained Christianity had been the consequence of some Jewish action. Within context of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail's* evidence, Hitler's perceptions could be explained: he had somehow become privy to the conspiracy behind the Crucifixion, as well as the importance of the Spear of Destiny in that event.

The second batch of evidence actually involves a number of legends ranging, from the Holy Grail to the Vatican. The following discussion is rather complicated, but important. To provide the whole picture and scope of the conspiracy perpetrated against us concerning our real history, we have to go back again to the Crucifixion. Bear with me on this - I'll try to make it a concise rendering of truer history.

Growth of the Vatican

There is a Jewish tradition, bloodline runs through the mother not the father. Thus, it is Jesus's mother Mary who gave her son the birthright title "King of Jerusalem". After the

Crucifixion and Resurrection, earliest Christian Communities only accept as their leaders, those who were blood relatives of Jesus. These early Christian communities were comprised of Jews and their leaders were called "desposyni" - Greek for "belonging to the Lord". The desposyni traced their blood relationship to Jesus through three sources: Jesus's maternal grandparents, his mother Mary's first cousin Elizabeth, and Mary's other female cousin Cleophas's wife.

In the initial beginning of Christianity, there was a well-founded tradition, leadership depended upon one's ancestry. Christianity, as it grew into a worldwide organization, acknowledged the desposyni's church in Jerusalem as the Mother Church, and cash contributions were made to this most important church.

Then in 135 AD Roman Emperor Hadrian reconquered Jerusalem and banned all Jews from the city, under penalty of death - including Christian Jews. The desposyni power was broken by 318 AD, when they were informed by Pope Silvester I that Rome was to be considered the Mother Church, and all further contributions should be rendered to the Pope of the Roman Church.

In the following two hundred years, Jewish Christian communities were eradicated one by one through sword, starvation, and attrition, until ceasing to exist by the first of the fifth century. Somewhere during this period, the desposyni also apparently ceased existing along with their Jewish Christian communities.

Pope Silvester I (314-335 AD) marks the point at which the Vatican was born as a secular entity. The Vatican's power base was built upon the Christian world believing: the Pope of Rome was Simon Peter's successor and Peter was the rock upon which Jesus said he would build his church. Thus, Peter's successors not a Jewish bloodline would be the ultimate leaders of Christianity.



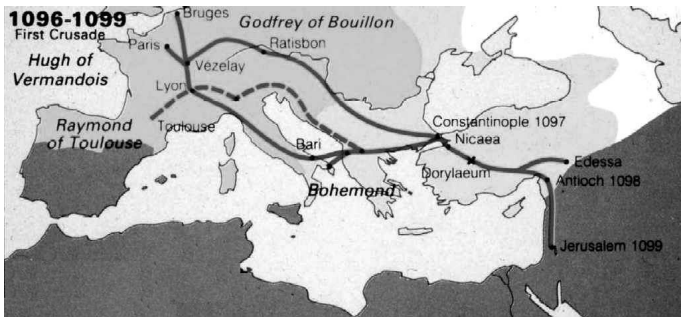
Pope Silvester I

But Silvester I took the Vatican even further, by aligning himself with the Byzantine Empire. The Vatican organized

the Christian Church into a structure conforming to Roman government bureaucracy, and the Byzantine Emperor gave the Pope in Rome governmental jurisdiction over Western Europe.

With erosion of Roman Empire borders to the continual attacks of barbarians in the Fifth Century, destruction of the Roman Empire as a cohesive entity provided the Vatican with no competitors. The Church had the organization, which could provide spiritual hope for all those hopeless humans, attempting to find sanctuary in the dark days marking the end to the Roman Empire. By the reign of the sixty-fourth Pope, Gregory the Great (590-604 AD), the Pope was considered Jesus's representative among men and the Church in Rome had usurped the Roman Empire.

And then the erosion that had been eating like a cancer at Roman civilization and its successor the Roman Christian world, finally consumed them all. Vandals, Goths, Lombards, Franks and other nomadic barbaric tribes drove Western Europe into the Dark Ages. It would take five hundred years for Christianity to rise from the rubble of the Dark Ages, and it did so with a vengeance: from out of Western Europe came the Crusaders.



First Crusade

At the time of the First Crusade in 1095, the Vatican had a firm grip over Western Europe, based upon the doctrine that Jesus Christ had died for the sins of man and then resurrected. Proof of the Crucifixion conspiracy - whether successful or failed - would destroy the doctrinal foundations of the Roman Church, and the massive temporal power base

upon which the Vatican had grown. If documentation of the Zealot plan existed, Jesus would appear not to have died on the cross, never mind been resurrected three days later. If documentation of an ancestry flowing from Mary Magdalene and Jesus existed, descendants of this bloodline could jeopardize Rome's claim to power by invoking the desposyni tradition.

The First Crusade of 1095 was called by Pope Urban II, to rescue the Holy Land from the Moslems. Peter the Hermit took up the call and led 500,000 peasants to their virtual annihilation (only 25,000 survived). An army of noblemen had better luck, and in 1099 Jerusalem was taken.

When Jerusalem fell to the Crusaders, the city was offered to one of them, a certain Godfrey de Bouillon claiming to have a birthright to the Throne of Jerusalem. Godfrey was descendant from Theodoric - who ruled Septimania after the Carolingians had gained the throne of France.

By 742 Septimania was an independent, fully autonomous state, and in 768 Theodoric was officially recognized as "King of the Jews" and as "the seed of the royal house of David", by both the Carolingians and the Caliph of Baghdad. By the First Crusade Theodoric's bloodline flowed in the veins of Godfrey de Bouillon - the man offered the throne of Jerusalem.

It would appear that while the Merovingians had lost secular control over France to the Charlemagne family, the Merovingian offspring retained a birthright to the Throne of Jerusalem. Godfrey was offered the throne, after the First



Crusade gave French knights control over the city. Yet Godfrey declined the throne. Instead, Godfrey appears to have been instrumental in creation of two organizations: the Ordre de Sion and the Knights Templars.

Ordre de Sion and Knights Templars

The Knights Templar were given unprecedented position within the

Roman Catholic world by a series of Popes. In the two hundred years following the First Crusade, both the Vatican and Templars expanded their power bases. The Templars demonstrated a phenomenal growth in creating an autonomous international empire.

At their zenith, Templars were engaging in high-level diplomacy, by having established the fundamentals of modern banking, including issuance of the first checks and by becoming the primary money changers of the age. They owned their own seaports, shipyards, fleets, and hospitals. Based upon the Vatican's initial fervent backing of the Templars, which had been founded by Godfrey and others, it is possible Godfrey chose to exercise broad powers through the Templars with Vatican blessing.

It is possible Godfrey essentially blackmailed the Vatican to support the Templars, in return for not making an issue of bloodline public. Evidence exists supporting the theory, the Ordre de Sion headed by Godfrey was actually the power behind the Templars. History supports the conclusion, control over Jerusalem was crucial to the power of the Ordre de Sion. In 1187 when Jerusalem was lost to the Crusaders, there was an apparent break between the Ordre de Sion and the Templars.

For the time Jerusalem was held by the Crusaders (1099-1187), the Templars and Ordre de Sion shared the same grand master, indicating a close if not inseparable working arrangement. The 1187 loss of Jerusalem, appears to have precipitated the 1188 break between the Ordre de Sion and organization they had created, the Knights Templar. The Ordre de Sion changed its name to the Prieur de Sion. From then on, it had a separate grand master from the Templars. There were now two separate entities in competition with the Vatican.

By 1300 AD, the Vatican was absorbed by material wealth and authority, perpetuating its own European bureaucracy, out of touch with public opinion, and fully corrupted. In 1302 Pope Boniface VIII declared that outside the Roman Church there was no salvation, and "every human creature" was subject of the Roman



Pope Boniface VIII

Pontiff. The Templars were viewed as competitors by both the Pope and growing French royalty. On Friday, October 13, 1307 Templars in France were seized and placed under arrest. The order was officially dissolved in 1312.



Pope Clement V

When Pope Clement V and French King Philippe IV conspired to destroy the Templars, a new alliance was forged. The Vatican probably did not know the French monarchy was being backed by the Ordre de Sion, under the new name Priure de Sion.

This union survived until the monarchies themselves were threatened by a rising merchant class. Realizing they were again losing their power base, the Priure de Sion began searching for another way to dominate the world. At first they tried creating the Rosicrucian organization to confront the Vatican. When this was not totally successful, another more subtle avenue was taken.

As the middle class gained power by organizing in craft unions, the Priure de Sion appreciated the power such organizations could wield. In 1717 at London's Apple Tree Tavern, the Grand Lodge of Freemasonry became the new power base for the Priure de Sion.

It was apparent secret, French history of a possible bloodline traced to Jesus, was not simply an interesting fact of ancient times. The affect of such a secret had dominated medieval history, severely influencing Vatican policy. But secret history had also dominated modern history in the form of Freemasonry and the Nazi Party of Adolf Hitler.

The following scenario had presented itself: by aligning with the Zealots, the Essenes inadvertently set into motion events resulting in our present Twentieth Century world. Jesus's offspring gave Godfrey a birthright to Jerusalem that he bartered into a power position, within the Ordre de Sion and the Templars, by blackmailing the Vatican. A Vatican-French Monarchy conspiracy destroyed the Templars. The growth of trade and the European economy, eroded the positions of the French monarchy and the Priure de Sion, the power behind the throne. The Freemason Organization

became the new power structure for the Prieure de Sion, which would seem to be what Masonic author Wilmshurst referred to as a core organization he claimed was behind Freemasonry.

But what happened to the Essenes? Were they simply pawns in a conspiracy, or did they really believe in the mystical powers of Jesus? Did the Essenes teach Jesus a secret science through which he was able to heal, cast out demons, and resurrect? Did Jesus really die on the cross?

Essenes and Cathars

Twenty-two years after the breakup of the Ordre de Sion and the Templars, following the loss of Jerusalem, the Vatican ordered a European Crusade. Thirty thousand men crusaded against the Cathars, for a period of twenty years (1209-1229). The Cathars lived in the area of Lanquedoc, which was the area corresponding to Septimania and Godfrey's ancestral home.

The crusade became known as the Albigensian Crusade, with the stated primary goal to kill every man, woman, and child of Cathar descent. The Albigensian Crusade is considered the world's first case of national genocide.

At first glance, the Cathars simply represented the major heresy of the day and posed a severe threat to the Vatican. The Cathars essentially rejected much upon which the Catholic Church had been built. From the Vatican's perspective, the Cathars posed a major doctrinal threat. But twenty years of fanatical genocide, would indicate there was much more to the story than a difference in doctrinal opinion.

Perhaps the true significance of the Vatican's crusade was it was waged against the very area out of which Godfrey's family had issued. The wife and son of the last reigning Merovingian had lived in the town of Rennes-le-Chateau. The surrounding area of Septimania had been considered an autonomous state whose leader was "King of the Jews", by the French monarchy, the Caliph of Bagdad, and begrudgingly the Vatican. Perhaps the Vatican was less intent upon destroying a heretic society than intent upon destroying a family, many believed had a birthright to the throne of Jerusalem.

Perhaps the Vatican feared a recapturing of Jerusalem would result in another confrontation, with someone claiming to be Jesus's descendant. The crusade against the Cathars (1209-1229) was conducted simultaneously with four other crusades, being waged against Moslem infidels in the Middle East. By eliminating the Cathar bloodline, the power of the Priore de Sion would be negated and only the Templars would be in competition with the Vatican. After 1307 the Templars were also no longer a threat to anyone.

But just who were the Cathars? A comparison between the Cathars and Essene doctrine indicates a possible connection between the two:

- * both the Cathars and Essenes believed in reincarnation;
- * in place of Vatican emphasis on "faith", both stressed the necessity of direct, personal knowledge of mystical or religious experiences;
- * both recognized a feminine equality in life and there were women serving as both teachers and preachers of Cathar doctrine;
- * the Cathars denied any mystical, supernatural, or divine aspect to the Crucifixion, and if the Essenes had access to some Ancient Science providing the secret of resurrection, the two groups have another striking similarity.



With the existence of the Spear of Destiny in the Cathar region, the Pope's fanatical desire to eliminate the Cathars, and acknowledgment of the King of Septimania as "King of the Jews", the Essene-Cathar connection is fortified. A case can be made for the Essenes evolving into the Cathars, while descendants of Mary Magdalene and Jesus married into the Franks - a union eventuating in the Merovingian Kings. Numerous indicators of the many Jews associated with the Merovingians and the entrenched mysticism of the kings, further point to Essene involvement.

And somewhere along the line, the Merovingians acquired the spear used by Centurion Longinus. And thus, the Spear of Destiny became a historical catalyst in the founding of the Nazi Party and all that entails - whether or not the Spear actually was used in Jesus's death. The legend alone of the

mystical powers of the Spear may have been enough for Hitler. In believing the legends concerning the Spear of Destiny, Hitler would have made the Spear a mystical tool (in accordance with Cosmic Rule #1: Reality is what we think it is).

The Nazis believed the Spear of Destiny had been the instrument of Jesus's death. But did the Nazis believe Jesus had somehow beaten death and been resurrected?

If Jesus did die and resurrect, the Essenes must have access to some mystical knowledge, allowing them to nurture Jesus into a superman. If the Essenes evolved into the Cathars, such ancient knowledge may have been placed in a safe place.



Sample of the 972 texts called the Dead Sea Scrolls

The Dead Sea Scrolls found in 1947 in caves near Israel's Dead Sea, were an attempt by ancient scholars to save knowledge, and the Essenes are believed the authors. If the Essenes had a tradition of creating repositories of knowledge, such a

treasure of wisdom may have been buried somewhere in Septimania. Perhaps the Nazis were after such ancient wisdom, when they dug massive excavations throughout Septimania and environs. Could the Nazis have found some hidden treasure giving them access to a powerful ancient science?

Did such a science exist and if it did, was it in the hands of the core group at the root of Freemasonry, the Priere de Sion? After all, Nazi excavations were also made throughout the ancient home of Godfrey - King of Jerusalem had he wanted the crown.

Maybe ancient knowledge had been found at the time of the First Crusade and documentation of the Jesus connection was part of that treasure. Maybe the very reason for the First Crusade, had something to do with European nobility believing they had a blood right to the city of the Jews.

And is the Priere de Sion actually comprised of people believing, the royal blood of Israel's King David had been passed through Jesus, to the originators of the Priere De

Sion, the Ordre de Sion? In other words, are there people walking around who think they are descendants of Jesus? They would have a family right to rule Jerusalem. Their ancestors had already taken that secret family history and parlayed it into becoming the Priere de Sion - the core organization behind Freemasonry.

My hesitation about the bloodline depicted by the authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail*, is it is traveling through Jesus, contrary to Jewish law where the bloodline follows the women. But European tradition does follow the male bloodline in determining inheritance.

And where does the Vatican stand in all this? What is the Vatican's history regarding Freemasonry?

Men Named John

In 1738 Pope Clement XII issued a Papal Bull pronouncing Freemasons as "enemies of the Roman Church". The penalty for a Catholic becoming a Mason was excommunication from the Church.

Freemasonry was established through efforts of members of the Priere de Sion, such as Robert Flood and Johann Valentin Andrea. Both Flood and Andrea were Grand Masters of the Priere de Sion.

Since 1188 and the break with the Templars, the Grand Masters of the Priere de Sion all took the name of John - either as Jean or Jeanne (for Joan). Like the Cathars and Essenes, acceptance of female leadership has allowed four women to be Grand Masters of the Priere de Sion; although this may be more a result of blood lineage than respect for the female. Whatever, at the time of Cardinal Roncalli's ascension to the Papal throne in 1958, the Grand Master of the Priere de Sion was Jean Cocteau who had been known as Jean XXIII since 1918.

This use of identical names by the new Pope and Jean Cocteau may have been coincidence. However there had already been a Pope John XXIII. The first Pope John XXIII had been forced, in 1415, to resign the papacy, he was simultaneously claiming with two others. As tradition holds a Pope's chosen name indicates the course he wishes to set, it seems preposterous Roncalli would choose the name of a

man who confessed to a total of fifty-five crimes including adultery, fornication, murder, perjury, sacrilege, and gluttony.

There is another piece of data indicating Roncalli's choice of name was extremely significant. Pope John XXIII was voted his post in the fall of 1958. Yet as early as 1954 Roncalli wrote his sister Maria that, *"In France...some crazy Frenchmen, who rejoice in revelations and second sight, have even announced the name I shall assume when they make me Pope. Crazy, crazy, the whole lot of them."*

One may wonder if those crazy Frenchmen belonged to the Priere de Sion. If the Priere de Sion had befriended Roncalli, perhaps the Pope changed Vatican policy against Freemasonry in consideration of the Masonry's core group - the Priere de Sion.

One confusing aspect to this story is, that unlike the well known Freemasons and Rosicrucians, until the 1950's the Priere de Sion had no public life. However beginning in 1956, data concerning the Priere de Sion and other connected subjects, began to be publicly released in bits and pieces.

At the time of John Kennedy's assassination in 1963, Jean Cocteau was Jean (John) XXIII, Grand Master of the Priere de Sion. During his reign which began in 1956, data began being released in bits and pieces concerning the existence of the Priere de Sion. By 1982 the authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* had knit together this data, and written their book about the secret organization.

In light of Pope John XXIII's common name with the Grand Master of the Priere de Sion (Jean Cocteau - Jean XXIII), the Pope's statements to his sister Maria Roncalli, and his history of involvement with France, it is conceivable the Pope could have been working in concert with Jean Cocteau toward some common end. Regardless of what that end might have been, the Pope's attitude toward Masonry may have set the stage for American Masons to approach the Catholic President Kennedy to join their ranks.

What Did They Know

If John Kennedy used the vast powers of his office to investigate the Freemasons, he may also have discovered the

crazy connections I have uncovered. Perhaps there is a Nazi group within Masonic ranks, still intent upon world conquest.

Pope John XXIII may have been contacted by Kennedy to further understand the Pope's involvement. Perhaps there is a worldwide organization of immense power believing, as Italy's P2 Masonic Fascist organization of the 1970's believed, governments could be conquered by putting your own people in positions of power. If such an organization existed, Kennedy's best bet for a government still free from the influence of such a world organization, would be the Soviet Union. Kennedy may have found a need to circumvent his own government channels to talk directly to Khrushchev, by way of Norman Cousins.

According to Robert Kennedy (*Robert Kennedy in His Own Words* page 258), he and Georgi Bolshako developed a link between the Russian and US leaders. As Bolshakov was attached to the Russian embassy in a minor position, this communication avenue is considered a "back channel". Thus, the concept of back channel communications was an established practice between the two super powers.

Robert Kennedy gives examples of how his back channel with Bolshakov affected world affairs. While this particular communication avenue was ended when Bolshakov's position became publicized, it goes to show a willingness on the part of the Kennedy Administration to circumvent State Department channels in favor of less formal communications.

If Norman Cousins was being used as an envoy between Kennedy, Khrushchev, and the Pope, I found myself wondering what the subjects of the messages were. In addition to my already well developed suspicions concerning the Freemasons and Priure de Sion, the fact John Kennedy, Pope John XXIII, and Jean Cocteau all died in 1963, made me suspect there could exist a worldwide fascist organization beyond even the Priure de Sion. I again wondered about Nazis on the loose.

Blackmail of Russia

And again there was an acquaintance providing further data to fuel my paranoia. Another Army friend told me he had



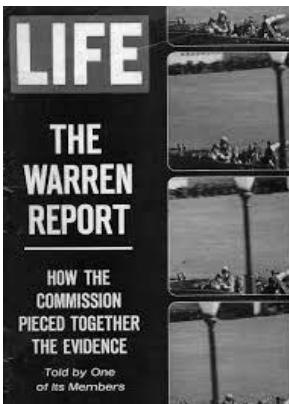
David Rockefeller

read an article in a John Birch Society publication claiming, David Rockefeller went to Russia days before the Warren Commission released their report.

Rockefeller supposedly met with the USSR's Politburo, which actually governed the Soviets. Rockefeller had with him two versions of the same "Life" magazine edition, where the only difference was a set of photographs taken from Zapruder's film of the Assassination.

In one version, the frame showing Kennedy's head flying backward was captioned, indicating the photo demonstrated Kennedy was killed from a bullet fired from in front of the limousine. The second version replaced this photograph with another, captioned to indicate Kennedy was hit from behind.

Rockefeller allegedly told the Politburo that if they did not get rid of Khrushchev, the Warren Commission would conclude there was a KGB conspiracy ordered by Khrushchev to kill the President, and war could likely be the outcome. If Khrushchev was forced to step down, the Warren Commission would conclude Oswald acted alone.



Khrushchev resigned his office in October 1964. David Lifton found the October 2, 1964 "Life" magazine issue, which carried 10 Zapruder frames, each a full half page. The official issue showed frame 313, with a caption indicating the forward exploding head demonstrated a rear shot. Lifton also found the second version, where frame 313 was replaced by 323, showing the President's head and shoulder's touching the rear seat of the car, with a caption concerning the head "snapping to one side"!

Of course, I did not actually see the John Birch article, and even if I had, there was no way I could prove its accusations concerning Rockefeller's role. However, the very existence of two versions of the "Life" edition and the fact Khrushchev did resign, makes me begrudgingly admire the scheme.

Not only did they kill the President, they setup Oswald to make it look like a Soviet hit. This Soviet connection could be used to persuade the Warren Commission to overlook bothersome evidence. It also was used to blackmail the Politburo, into getting rid of Kennedy's possible ally against a worldwide fascist organization.

The other ally was Pope John XXIII who died of cancer, as did Jack Ruby. This cancer connection I found interesting. During Nixon's Administration, Attorney General John Mitchell's wife Martha claimed she was being injected with cancer cells, to keep her from talking about what she knew. Did someone have a fast acting cancer to use as the ultimate murder weapon? Martha died of a fast acting cancer after being labeled a bit crazy.

Well it would not be difficult to label me a bit crazy either. Kennedy killed by a Nazi conspiracy involving Freemasons, the Vatican, the U.S. Navy, the Secret Service, and the Dallas Sheriff's Department? Crazy talk, except an enormous amount of evidence was pointing to that conclusion.

Evidence Review

Even crazier was the whole concept of secret societies ruling the world. Except that one of those secret societies - the Thule Society of Germany - had taken the world through the nightmare of World War II by way of the Nazi Party. And another secret society - the P-2 of Italy - had nearly succeeded in taking over Italy during the 1970's. And the Freemasons had been successful in leading revolutions in America, France, and a dozen other nations. And in the United States, we would seem to have a number of secret organizations ranging from the Bohemian Club to the Freemasons, and my research indicated there were other groups even more powerful than those identified.

The fact powerful men of politics, industry, finance, society and the military could conspire to work within secret groups to control the world, was something I could accept after re-considering history and a seeming need for men to come together through some herding instinct.

Herding Instinct

The prehistoric family grew into prehistoric tribes. The tribes

eventually evolved into cultures where various tribes were bonded by common elements. Somewhere along the line, someone decided to unite common cultures under a common government and a nation was born. But being part of a nation is not enough.

Within a nation there is a tendency to still maintain separate group identities. Sometimes it is a geographic designation, such as New England, the Southern States, the Heartland, the West Coast. The groupings take many forms: cultural, religious, political and economic. And then you have the even more special and limited sorority and fraternities of the colleges and universities, as well as the Freemasons, the Rainbow Girls, the Demolay Society, the Knights of Columbus, the Boy Scouts, the Girl Scouts, the Camp Fire Girls and others.

While understanding groupings are a way of addressing the needs of the many, by lumping common goals together, the herding instinct goes beyond this. There is some innate need in men to come together with those who see the same limited reality. We have not nurtured the power of the individual. We have instead nurtured group power.

But this may be a necessity based upon rules #1 and #2 of Cosmic Reality. We would certainly have a mess, if every individual began believing in separate realities. If physical reality conforms to what the majority believes, any individual proposing an alternative reality could threaten the very fiber of physical reality itself. And so we feel much safer and more secure with reality itself, by joining together in groups, and thus, limiting exposure to alternative realities.

But then there is that third rule concerning those in power wanting to keep rules #1 and #2 from everyone else. It may be a natural, even desirable, tendency to empower the group to stabilize physical reality. But who controls what the group thinks?

6 - Resurrection of Jesus Christ Connection

In the last chapter, traditional History was severely attacked. Your present position has shifted, if you believe you read history as it truly transpired. If you believe ancient knowledge that had been secret is now revealed, you will have the scepter of your own personal power within reach.

We are now going to shift gears. Let us take another look at science, which is also maintained as secret knowledge.

In wartime, secrets are admired. The Philadelphia Experiment of making a warship invisible was beyond Top Secret, during World War II. In peacetime, secrets should be viewed with suspicion. Only in the very recent past has more information been revealed about the Philadelphia Experiment. Someone wanted to keep the knowledge gleaned on the USS Eldridge, Destroyer Escort DE 173, in October 1943, hidden away from everyone else.

The ship disappeared and the sailors with it. As stated earlier:

The Philadelphia Experiment demonstrated the possible consequence incurred by individuals coming under attack by powerful electromagnetic fields; in addition to physical death and mental dysfunction, they could experience disruption of the molecular cohesion of the physical body resulting in disappearance.

Energy Fields

Religious pictures depicting Jesus and other Holy People surrounded by a bright halo, is only one indication there have always been individuals, whether called mystic, psychic, or guru, able to "see" auras that are energy fields present in all living things. Then during World War II, two Russians perfected a technique for photographing auras. The Kirlian husband and wife team discovered auras can be captured on photographic film, when a weak electric current

is passed through a living object.



Kirlian Photography showing friend's aura. In the color original, the aura is a bright white outlined in layers of blue and purple.

Kirlian photography is based upon the phenomena of the "corona discharge", getting its name from a similar visual effect of the sun's corona during an eclipse. On earth the effect is obtained by placing electrically grounded, living objects in a high frequency, low amperage electric field.

Millions of electrons build up around the grounded person and are discharged toward the electrode generating the field. By placing photographic film between the person and electrode, the spark patterns being discharged can be electro-

photographed. The end result, under optimum conditions, are photographs displaying vivid, color patterns of the aura.

Different auras look different. And the aura of a given individual changes from time to time. It was even noticed that corona discharge patterns off human fingertips, reveal diagnostic information concerning diseases in the body.

Of greatest interest is, how Kirlian photography of leaves with missing pieces show an intact corona image. The implication being, a well defined energy field still exists, to interact with the high frequency of the electric field. *The energy field remained when the physical part of the leaf was missing.*

Thanks to Kirlian photography, there is visual, concrete proof as to the existence of the aura, existing independent of physical manifestation. But what is the aura?

Using one form of energy (electric in Kirlian photography) to enhance another form of energy is not new. It was experimentation with magnetic fields, which allowed scientists to identify electric fields. Magnetism is still used to create the more versatile electricity.

Existence of the bioelectromagnetic field cannot be disputed. Not only can it be photographically detected through Kirlian techniques, the *electric* components can be measured as

brain waves (electroencephalograph) and muscular activity (electromyograph). But is this measurable energy emitted by the body's physical molecules, or is the bioelectromagnetic field actually an entity unto itself? In other words, which came first, the physical body or the bioelectromagnetic field? If the bioelectromagnetic field came first, it would support belief in existence of the soul.

Quantum Connection

For those having been brought up on a science before the Seventies, it is difficult to imagine a scientific world that would claim, "There is no matter. Matter is simply a manifestation of energy in relationship to itself." But with the arrival of Quantum Physics, that is exactly what the scientific world has been forced to accept.



When Einstein presented this "*Theory of Relativity*" to mankind, he ushered in an entirely new era of physics. The new physics came to be called Quantum Physics, which was given the awesome task of proving or disproving the concept *matter is energy in relationship to itself*. Einstein essentially claimed that matter is a result of our perception of energy in relationship to ourselves. Quantum physics has, in fact, proven that there

is no matter.

But how is it that you can feel, see, and taste something that does not exist. The answer lies in the concept of "frozen" energy. When you are running along side another person, you can easily carry on a conversation, because you are both running at the same speed. But if you were standing still and someone ran by you, not much can be said. In fact, if they could run fast enough you would only see a blur. If they were running at the speed of light, you would see nothing at all. The only thing we have changed is the relationship of you to the runner and the runner's speed.

The reason we perceive matter to be something solid, is there is a similar energy between ourselves and those things comprising the physical universe. We are energy bodies

operating within the frequency of the physical universe. Everything in our reality is vibrating at the same speed and is, therefore, perceived as being frozen in time and space.

Quantum Physics calls the physical universe the *positive time-space continuum*, where energy is moving at or below the speed of light. Theoretically there could be energies operating beyond the speed of light, and therefore invisible to the physical universe. This is referred to as the *negative time-space continuum*.

I remember my absolute confusion when first confronting the new physics. What was discovered by experiments at the level of molecules and electrons, is that sometimes these nuclear particles are material but sometimes they were observable as energy waves. The experiments also drew the conclusion that whenever scientists studied a situation, the very study skewed the results. The energies of the scientists were interacting with energies they were studying.

Implications are, the atom makes some choice to be an atom, a molecule makes some choice to be a molecule of carbon instead of oxygen, an impregnated human cell decides to divide and divide until each cell makes a choice, like to become the heart rather than kidney.

It is easier for me to think of cells following a bioelectromagnetic blueprint projected by the consciousness of the soul, than in terms of each cell having some conscious decision making ability.

In *the Tao of Physics* this quantum idea about energy was compared to Zen Buddhism and other Eastern mystic religions. The book's conclusion is, the ancients knew Quantum Physics by another name.

Ancient Knowledge

Ancient healers believed the human body is only one aspect of a multilayered energy entity. The physical manifestation of that total multilayered being exists within the positive time-space continuum. Other energy fields of the human lie in the negative time-space continuum and appear invisible to the physical universe, because they operate at speeds in excess of the speed of light.

Acupoints and Meridians



According to Chinese physicians some 5,000 years ago, nutritive energy known as "Chi" brings life-giving nourishment of a subtle, energetic nature through points on the skin, to an internal system flowing throughout the physical body. These portals on the skin are called acupuncture points or *acupoints*. Each acupoint is the gateway for a pair of *meridian* circuits.

One meridian circuit carries Yang energy, believed associated with creativity and action. The other meridian carries Yin energy, viewed as passive and stagnant in nature. Oscillations between these two opposites, keep an individual balanced in an ever changing universe. For every physical body organ, there is a pair of meridians controlling the very cells themselves. Meridians actually look like miniature, duct-like, tubular systems.

Professor Kim Bong Han of Korea isolated, identified, and traced meridians during the 1960's, by injecting radioactive phosphorus into rabbit acupoints and following uptake of the substance into the rabbit's organs. Fluid extracted from the meridian's tubular structures, revealed high concentrations of a number of hormonal substances (amino acids, DNA, RNA and other biological elements) at levels far different than normally found in the bloodstream. Two things were apparent from Kim's work: the meridian system is closed and self-contained, and there is an inter-relationship between meridians and other systems within the physical body.

One amazing discovery made by Kim, was that meridian ducts in embryonic chicks were formed within fifteen hours of conception, long before the most rudimentary organs. The meridians appear to bring information, concerning actual development of the embryo, to DNA control centers within

individual cells.

Now acupoints themselves cannot be physically seen on the skin. They can, however, be traced by changes in electromagnetic fields within traditional acupoints. Electric resistance in skin overlaying acupoints is lower than surrounding skin, by a factor of about 10 to 1. States such as sleep and hypnosis, can cause significant changes in electrical conductivity of acupoints, compared to their normal state in an awake person.

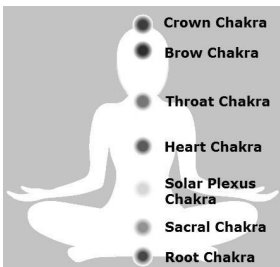
Dr. Ion Dumitrescu, developed electronography, which utilizes a combination of Kirlian photographic concepts with computers and scanning electrodes. Acupoints could be seen to glow brightly along meridians associated with diseased organs. The size and brightness of the acupoints correlated to the disease's acuteness.

Dr. Hiroshi Motoyam devised the Apparatus for Measuring the Functions of the Meridians and Corresponding Internal Organs, or the AMI machine. The AMI is a computerized diagnostic machine, which takes data from the acupoints, analyzes and interprets the information. When there is a marked electrical difference between paired meridians, the internal organ is in a state of unbalance.

The Voll Machine developed by Dr. Reinhard Voll, examines parameters of individual acupoints. By introducing electrical voltage to the acupoint, health of the meridian system is determined by its ability to hold the charge.

What we are seeing is growing scientific proof for the existence of the acupuncture-meridian system, well known to ancient healers, but only recently embraced by modern doctors.

Chakra - Nadis Systems



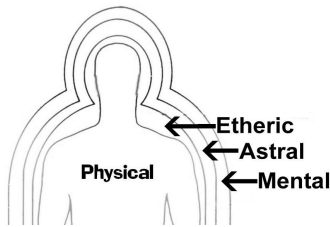
Ancient healers also believe in another system, difficult to measure and to scientifically prove, called the chakra-nadis system. "*Chakra*" is Sanskrit for "wheels" and are described as whirling vortices of energy. While there are some 360 chakras identified within the physical

body, primary emphasis is placed on seven major chakras, falling in a line from the crown of the head to the base of the spine.

The chakra are seen as feeding fluid-like energy to the physical body, by way of 72,000 nadis channels. The nadis system is purported to be contained within the nervous system, which is the physical externalization of the nadis circuits, which are really threads of energy being emitted from the chakras.

Etheric Body

The combination of the meridian-acupoint system and chakra-nadis system comprise the "etheric body". It should be noted, metaphysicians since ancient times have said the etheric body exists, have described it, have stated its function. It is probable the etheric body is the source of bioelectromagnetic energy, photographed as an aura within and surrounding the human body using Kirlian techniques.



The etheric is the point of interface between physical cells of the body existing in positive time-space and energy bodies existing at speeds faster than light in negative time-space.

According to metaphysical belief, the next field called the astral, is the focus of our sensual appetites, desires, longings, moods, feelings, and fears. In other words, the astral body has a powerful connection with our basic survival and emotional natures.

In a frequency range slightly higher than the astral, is the mental body, which is an extension of our thoughts. The energy of thought takes form within our aura and affects the astral body in the form of emotions. Thus what we think has a direct consequence on the astral body, which can, in turn, affect the etheric and physical bodies.

What I am trying to demonstrate, is the multilayered aspects of the human life form. The thing we see as the physical body is only the energy field moving below the speed of light. Those energy bodies holding our emotions and thoughts are existing outside the speed of light. And the

etheric body is a combination of the two, existing as a combination of frequencies, where the meridian system moves slow enough to be seen within the physical universe.

Beta, Alpha, Theta, Delta

Somewhere within these layers of energy fields are layers of consciousness. Within the physical body is the brain and seeming source of conscious thought. The conscious mind operates in a frequency designated "beta frequency". It is the "normal" operating frequency of the awake individual.

When the individual becomes deeply relaxed, asleep or in a state of meditation or creativity, alpha frequencies are detected. Alpha frequencies have been heavily studied and means developed to teach individuals how to consciously induce the alpha state. This training in inducing alpha states, has been very successful and is called biofeedback.

There are also delta and theta frequencies. By the 1970's little was known about the delta state, but research into the theta state had begun. Biofeedback training had little success in inducing the theta state, except in one notable exception. Unlike others attempting theta training, one young man demonstrated an ability to access and consciously maintain the theta state. The difference between him and others, would appear to have been his ingesting over 100 doses of the hallucinatory drug LSD.

This connection between the theta state and LSD, takes on add dimensions when a psychic signal is displayed by an electroencephalograph, which registers brain waves. Not only does the electroencephalograph show psychic frequency operates within the theta range, but the particular pattern produced by the electroencephalograph during psychic states, is virtually identical to theta waves being emitted by individuals under the influence of LSD. These two identical signals, are also identical to the pattern produced when a person is in the deepest levels of sleep, where the associated rapid-eye-movement has given rise to the term REM sleep.

NOTE: I am in no manner suggesting LSD be used to induce the psychic states.

It is my personal belief, the theta state is the operating

frequency of the subconscious. Our subconscious on the physical side, is the conscious level of those negative space-time continuum energies of the etheric, astral, and mental bodies. Our subconscious is the interface between our conscious minds and the conscious minds of our multilayered energy bodies comprising our soul.

Now, this semi-scientific discussion is just to provide something to think about, in reading why I believe in the existence of a soul and the reality of reincarnation.

Reincarnation Connection

The U.S. Army Intelligence Center and School is located at Fort Huachuca, some 20 miles west of Tombstone, Arizona.

On a trip out to Tombstone with two fellow female Army Officers, I was in the front passenger seat, looking down the road through the endless browns of the desert. The shimmering of heated air above the road was mesmerizing.

My mind slipped into the relaxed, meditative, alpha state.

I was jarred into beta reality when I heard myself say, "What the hell is the river doing there?"

From the back seat, the voice of Ada Davis answered, "There was an earthquake and the riverbed moved about a mile and a half from its original position."

"But" I asked, "what river."

"The San Pedro," Ada responded.

"But I mean, what river? I do not see any river."

"Over toward your right, where you can see the green line of vegetation, is the San Pedro River."

"But how did I know about a river moving, when I didn't even see a river?" I was totally confused.

Ada leaned toward the front, looking at me, saying, "Maybe you lived here before in another lifetime."

I turned around to look at her. "Reincarnation?" I asked.



"Sure."

I knew Ada was from Arkansas and a Native American. Her tribe used hallucinogens during religious ceremonies. Some of our fellow officers, when out on maneuvers in the desert, kept asking Ada which cactus was the peyote cactus.

Ada continued, "My people believe in reincarnation. Because you have never been here before, if you did live in Arizona in another life, that personality's familiarity with the area will make it easier for you to recall that other life."

"Really?" I said with interest, excitement, and some trepidation.

"Just relax. When thoughts come to mind that seem to be coming from some place other than your own experiences, just let the thoughts flow. Don't be afraid and don't try to judge the images. Keep your mind out of it."



O.K. Coral, Tombstone, AZ

With Ada walking beside me, that day in Tombstone changed me forever, as we walked through the town that had changed very little from the time of Wyatt Earp and his brothers Virgil and Morgan. The O.K. Coral was still standing as it had on October 26 1881, when the Earps and Doc Holliday shot up the Clantons and McLauray boys. The Oriental Saloon was there but much

different. The Court House was a museum.

The third of our group did not believe in reincarnation. To keep from bothering her, Ada and I did not talk much about what I was experiencing. It was comforting to know Ada understood what was happening to me, as thoughts and images filed my head for minutes at a time.

At one point, while walking down the wooden planks of the boardwalk lining the dirt street, I "saw" the shooting and said aloud, "He killed someone here."

The unbeliever said, "Sure, you saw the sign." She pointed to the sign saying, "Luke Short killed Charley Smith...."

I was still staring at the dirt spot where Charley Smith had died from a bullet, I had shot into him when I was known as Luke Short. Ada said, "Great, now you know his name was Luke Short."

NOTE: I need to point out that anyone Goggling "Luke Short" will find out he did not die in Tombstone and lived to be an old man. But that is just one timeline. Another is the one I describe. Timelines will be discussed in Book 2.

I had known from the beginning the thoughts drifting into and overpowering my mind had been from a man. He was arrogant and ignorant, and as I was realizing, got a sexual kick out of killing. But I was trying not to judge what was happening, as Ada had directed. I kept trying to stay in a neutral place, allowing the memories from another mind to fill mine with information from a time 95 years in the past.

The day had been long and the thoughts fleeting. It was a familiar feeling of knowing what was around the corner, or expecting to see something or someone that was not there. It was really rather unnerving. Especially with the killing of Charley Smith. Late in the day, we were at the old Court House that had been turned into a museum.

There was a courtroom surrounded by a few small rooms, holding displays of artifacts from the past. And there was a plexiglass display depicting the life of John Heath. The time was the same as the Gunfight at the O.K. Coral. Heath had left the Tombstone area, where he had grown up with the Clantons, to go to Mexico. When he returned, Heath was riding with a gang of outlaws.

One day the Bisbee bank was robbed. John Heath was arrested and tried for the robbery. He was found not guilty because of his alibi. The local townspeople decided the verdict was wrong. They lynched Heath from a telegraph pole.

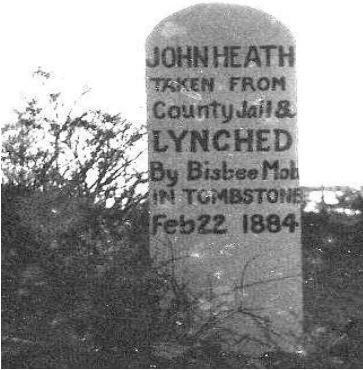
Ada found me transfixed by the images behind the plexiglass. The words and picture of John Heath hanging from the pole by a rope around his neck, had taken me back into time. Ada Davis had to virtually shake me back into the real

world. When I finally noticed her, she had her hands on my shoulders and was asking, "Are you alright?"

My mouth felt dry and my mind very tired. "Yes, I think so."

"You were really out there. What do you remember?"

What I had remembered was too weird to explain.



"John Heath taken from County Jail & lynched by Bisbee mob in Tombstone Feb 22, 1884"

We soon made our way back to the parked car. On the way out of town we saw a small building with a sign "Boot Hill". We walked through the building and out the back where rock piles, wooden crosses and tombstones marked graves of many, who had died in the Tombstone environs. All of a sudden I felt this strangeness and looked at one marker. There was a name that was familiar. John Heath was buried right there.

Two weeks later, I returned to Tombstone with three other people. After walking around the small town, two went shopping and two went for a beer. While drinking the beer, I was sitting across from Robby, a medically retired Colonel in the United States Air Force. Oddly enough, Robby walked Soviet KGB Colonel Vilyam Fisher across German Glienicke Bridge, on February 10, 1962, to exchange him for U-2 pilot Francis Gary Powers, shot down while Lee Oswald was in Russia.

Robby's wife had been my roommate during Basic Training, Army Women Officer School. The first time she showed me his picture, I felt I knew him. I was about to know from where.

It was a dry, hot afternoon and the first small beers went down real fast. Robby suddenly said, with a serious note to his voice, "I apologize."

"For what?" I asked.

"It was an unfair gunfight."

I knew what he was talking about. That's the thing. I knew he

was talking about a moment in time when one man killed and one man died. A time before either Robby or myself had been born. It was as if we were shot back through time, because we were in the same place we had been the last time our paths crossed.

I knew Luke Short had been a very bad man. The Earps and Doc Holliday were his friends. He was their leader. John Heath had been a farmer, who had seen his town taken over by some evil people. Heath thought that by killing the leader of this evil gang, he could rid Tombstone of the poison that had come in the form of gun toting thugs.

It happened in the Oriental Saloon. Luke was at the bar and drunk. Heath came in and called out Short's name. The drunk turned, and as he did he dropped his gun hand. Heath drew his own gun and fired. The bullet ripped into Short's stomach. He was thrown off the bar stool. As he lay on his back looking at the ceiling, Luke Short was embarrassed. His bowels and bladder failed him before he took that last labored breath. Luke Short died embarrassed.

I knew Heath had fled Tombstone with the Earps threatening to kill him. I also knew the gunfight at the O.K. Coral had been the result. The Earps killed the farmer gang in vengeance for Heath's killing of Short.

"What happened after you left Tombstone?" I asked Robby/Heath.

"Went down to Nogales and south. Joined up with some others and after a couple of years I came back. Those bastards robbed a bank and I got lynched from a telephone pole."

"It was a telegraph pole."

"Oh, guess it was."

"You ever been in Tombstone before?"

"You mean in this lifetime?"

We laughed. "Yes. This time around."

"Nope. Always wanted to though."

"Does the name John Heath mean anything?"

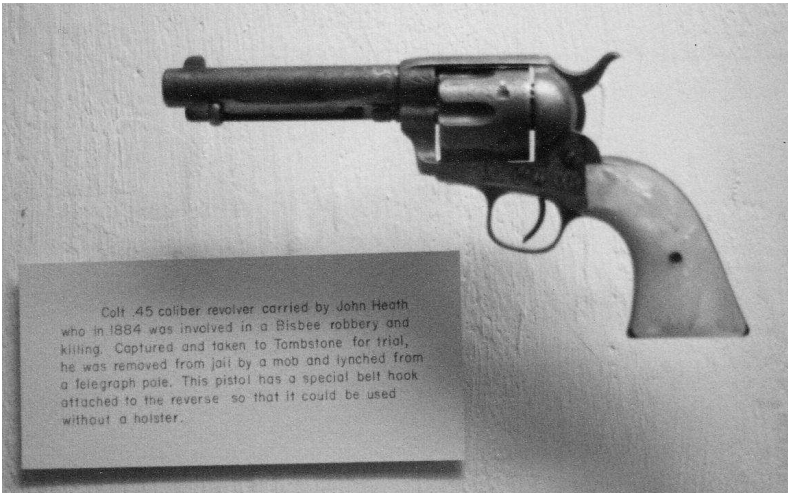
"Nope. Should it?"

"That was your name back then." I told Robby the story about the plexiglass display.

Six years later, I went back to Fort Huachuca as an Army Reserve Officer. During my two weeks there, three fellow officers and I rented a car and spent a Saturday in Tucson, at the Tucson University Cowboy Museum.

I had been looking at various paintings and artifacts and was getting bored. I walked out of one room and into a hall, where one of my new friends said the strangest thing, "You are missing it. Better go back into that room."

It was the way he said what he said, that made me turn quickly around and walk to the far side of the room I had just left. I sensed what I had missed was along the opposite wall. I walked over to the glass display holding a white handled gun. Underneath it was a small piece of paper with the words, "Gun owned by John Heath."



"Colt .45 caliber revolver carried by John Heath who in 1884 was involved in a Bisbee robbery and killing. Captured and taken to Tombstone for trial, he was removed from jail by a mob and lynched from a telegraph pole. This pistol has a special belt hook attached to the reverse so that it could be used without a holster."

I was stunned. Slowly I took the camera and focused on the gun. I had taken two pictures when another friend came in saying, "We're getting ready to go, if it is alright with you...."

You ok?"

After a moment I said, "You may not understand this, but I believe this gun killed me in a past life."

He got really excited, saying, "I believe you! I belong to the Edgar Cayce Foundation."

I told him the story of John Heath and Luke Short and Robby and me. The next day we took the rental car and went back to Tombstone. We were in the Court House museum. The plexiglass display had been updated, but it did not draw me back into the trance experienced at my last visit. The Edgar Cayce follower came over and said, "Come with me."

I followed him to the small room, where cowboys would leave their saddles while visiting the Court House. He pointed to a table with a small plaque on it. "Faro Table where Luke Short was a dealer."



Faro table. Faro was a card game similar to poker.

"Sit down," My new friend demanded, "you owe it to yourself."

He had left before I cautiously sat down and closed my eyes. I could smell the beer and dust and body odor. I could hear, though not distinctly, voices.

How were my physical senses able to tune in to smells and sounds? The Ancients would say the memory of the soul had been tapped. But my experience went beyond just a remembrance from a past life. Only time was separating me from Luke Short. He and I had sat at the same table. And time was just a relationship between place and space.

Einstein's Theory of Relativity demonstrates time does not exist. Time is simply a relationship of place and space. Time is man's contrived measurement of his planet's daily travels through the universe. Time as a separate reality simply does not exist - it is only a measurement of the relationship of place and space.

The Faro table acted as a focal point emitting a specific frequency. Everything in the physical world has its own peculiar energy field, whether alive or inanimate. Each place is a compilation of all the things creating it. As Earth moves through the expanse of the universe, each infinite position has a different energy field.

In Tombstone at the table, with Luke and I being manifested by the same soul, there was a great vibrational similarity between the 1880's and the 1980's. There was only 100 years separating us, and in the timetable of the universe that is not a very great difference. My ears and nose work with the vibrations of sound and electromagnetic stimulation from smells. At the moment I sat before the table, the vibratory similarity activated my senses. It was more than just a memory.

Cosmic Rule #7: Everything that exists is linked to everything that exists.

I favor the image of existence being like a spider web. When a bug flies into the web, the web vibrates and the spider feels the movement. Every single change of vibration on the web of existence is felt by everything that exists.

If we accept physical cells are material representation of a series of bioelectromagnetic fields, we are providing circumstantial, scientific evidence for the existence of a soul. A soul can be perceived of as the source of the bioelectromagnetic field, utilizing physical molecules to create or project a human being.

The first assumption being made, is the existence of a soul. A given soul experiences life by projecting various personalities within the Earth or Physical Plane. Karma has been named the reason a particular life experience is required. Karma can be thought of as an eye for an eye. What a past personality did or did not do effects the next personality. In this way, progressive learning can be acquired.

For example, a Nazi could be reborn a Jew to understand what it is like to be a Jew. Or an alternative could entail being born into a personality who incurs a great deal of injustice. And that, you see, is the problem. It is the problem of the time continuum: for every specific lifetime there will be many alternative future life experiences, which could fulfill the law of karma.

To fully learn, a soul could project many personalities within the same time frame. The only requirement is to control space and place. If each personality is thought of as a specific space, then many personalities could simultaneously exist within the same time period or place.

For example, suppose we have a room of strangers. If a soul can simultaneously project innumerable personalities, conceivably every individual in the room could be a projection from the same soul. One soul could project various bioelectromagnetic fields, reflected physically as different people occupying an identical place, while being in separate spaces, that is their own bodies.

I am assuming the statement concerning man having been made in God's image refers to the soul. The soul cannot be limited by time - a simple measurement of place and space. It would be unfair of us to assume the soul cannot project many life experiences in the present or the past. Who are we to limit the definition of soul?

If souls are behind each human, how do we explain the

increasing number of humans? It seems to be stretching logic to think souls are continually being produced. However, if one specific soul can simultaneously project more than one human, Earth's massive population growth can easily be explained: various individuals share the same soul.

Cosmic Rule #8: There are a finite number of souls.

If we assume the soul is projecting the bioelectromagnetic field which is the body's blueprint, what happens when an individual's bioelectromagnetic field is suddenly disrupted or altered? Under mild attack, there would be a disruption of the normal electrical activity of the body and brain. As the disruption increases, the brain might undergo irreversible damage. If the attack were severe enough, the physical body's nervous system could be disrupted, causing physical death. Under the most severe attack, the molecular cohesion of the body could begin disintegrating causing the individual to disappear. But what happens if there is an instantaneous breaking apart of the physical molecules, under a catastrophic change in the bioelectromagnetic field?

There have been innumerable examples of individuals who simply burst into pillars of flame. These may have been examples of what results if an individual's bioelectromagnetic field is suddenly and forcefully disrupted. Instead of a rather gradual loss of molecular cohesion, witnessed in the case of sailors after the Philadelphia Experiment, the spontaneous breaking apart of the physical cells would result in an instantaneous energy release.

While such a scenario brings forth thoughts of a potential psychic weapon machine, as in the situation with Vincent Collins, we may also have a key to understanding the resurrection of Jesus. And the resurrection of Jesus demonstrates existence of the soul.

Soul Connection

The Essenes were a group of Jewish mystics believing in an immortal soul, which projects fields of energy into physical reality time and time again. The soul learns through reincarnating into various human forms. If a human's physical mind can be correctly directed, the individual gains "soul consciousness".

Think of the soul as a server computer. Suppose the server has a number of personal computers (PC) connected to it. Assume in the beginning, none of the PC's realize they are connected to the server. Then consider what would happen if one PC realized the server existed, and that it was connected to many other PC's. The PC that had become enlightened could access data stored by all other PC's.

Let us assume the scenario depicted in the *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* was not true regarding the death of Jesus, and the Essene prediction of his resurrection came to pass. Jesus in resurrecting would have undergone an "instantaneous reincarnation", the Essene definition of "resurrection".

The bioelectromagnetic energy field holding together physical molecules comprising Jesus's body, would be slightly altered. The altered bioelectromagnetic field, where the physical body blueprint exists, now matched that of another person being simultaneously manifested by Jesus's soul. The consciousness of Jesus would now be inside another physical shell.

Is there proof this occurred? Did Jesus's resurrection entail his bioelectromagnetic transfer to another body, the body of a "stranger" to his family and friends? According to the Bible, all those who knew Jesus, claimed to see him after his death and resurrection as a stranger. It was only after talking to him, they acknowledge Jesus was alive again.

When Mary Magdalen and the other women went to the Jesus's tomb, Mary "...saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus...supposing him to be the gardener." And later, when Jesus showed himself to the Disciples, as Simon Peter and the others were about to go fishing, the Bible states, "...But the disciples knew not that it was Jesus until he told them to cast out their nets which were soon full of fish."

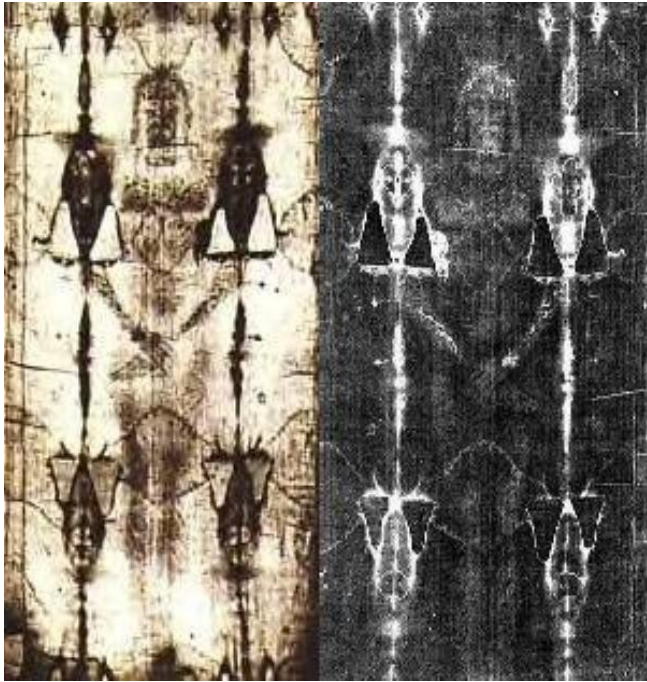
Those closest to Jesus did not recognize him immediately. Jesus had to prove his consciousness had been reborn into an apparent stranger. Interesting theory, but is there any hard scientific proof of the Resurrection, never mind that Jesus even died?

Shroud of Turin



Secondo Pia

In 1898 one of the earliest photographers, Secondo Pia, took a picture of herringbone linen known as the Shroud of Turin, in the city of Turin, Italy. Secondo Pia's camera focused on the pale, subtle, sand-colored etching on the surface of the linen, purported to be the image of the crucified body of Jesus Christ. The camera lens opened, allowing light to chemically etch an image on the large photographic plate. The resulting negative showed dark images corresponding to light, and light images corresponding to dark. On a negative, a black man looks white and a white man looks black.



Center of each panel shows image. Outer markings are from fold marks and scorching from a fire that almost destroyed the Shroud of Turin.

The photo above, shows two views of the Shroud. On the left is the Shroud as it looks to the human eye. The panel on the

right is what Secondo Pia saw when he looked at his negative plate. The Shroud itself acted like an negative. When Pia took the photo of the Shroud, the photographic plate appeared as a photograph. If the Shroud had been around Jesus's body at the moment of resurrection, as many believed, the image was that of Jesus. Secondo Pia had a photograph of Jesus lying dead from crucifixion.

Some readers are going to remember hearing, the authenticity of the Shroud being proven false, through carbon 14 dating in 1988. That testing came under attack in 1993. A controversial theory states the shroud's fibers are coated with bacteria and fungi that skewed the carbon testing.



As the carbon 14 test was the one scientific snag in my research, this 1993 question of its validity and other reservations regarding the testing, is sufficient for me to throw out the carbon 14 results. Those results had shown the Shroud was not old enough to have been the burial shroud of Jesus. Plus there is just too much other confirming data for the Shroud's authenticity.

According to tradition, when placed in the tomb Jesus's body had been packed with blocks of aloe and myrrh, with a shroud draped over the body to cover both the front and back. Thus, the midpoint of the shroud corresponded to the top of the head. The only thing remaining after Jesus's alleged resurrection was the shroud.

For fourteen hundred years, the burial shroud had essentially been lost. While there is *indication* it had been located in Constantinople in 1203 by Crusader Robert de Clari, it is *known* to have been in the possession of Templar Geoffrey de Charny in the late

fourteen hundreds. By 1578 the shroud was in Turin, Italy where it has remained under control of the Catholic Church.

Perhaps the most important event surrounding the Shroud, was the 1532 fire that nearly destroyed the linen. In fact, the silver-lined, wooden box protecting the linen began burning, before nuns rescued it. The fire is critical, because temperatures within the box rose to at least 200 degrees and started melting the silver. At that temperature range, the following would have occurred:

- of more than two dozen medieval color pigments which could have created the image on the Shroud, none would have survived;
- organic pigment, such as aloe and myrrh, which could have reacted with morbid sweat of a dead body to create the image, would have changed color and run;
- any organic or inorganic molecules used to create the figure, would have decomposed and penetrate the fibers, but the image is still only on the surface of the linen.

Exposure to the fire proved the surface image could not have been made by any known means from medieval or modern times. On the other hand, scientific research conducted on the Shroud resulted in the following findings:

- six strains of pollen native only to Palestine were imbedded in the fiber;
- the herringbone linen was proven consistent with that produced by a Palestinian manufacturer at the time of Jesus;
- cotton fibers grown in Palestine and not Europe were detected.

Analysis of the very detailed image itself provide the following facts:

- numerous open wounds (90-120) correspond to lashes, created by the Roman flagra (2-3 pronged whips), reportedly used against Jesus;
- the headband of wounds could have been created by the fishhook-like thorns of Palestine's *Zizyphus spina*;

- unlike erroneous depiction in Christian Art of Jesus having nails through his palms, a crucifixion victim had nails placed through the wrists, at a point where the meridian nerve would be grazed, causing the thumbs to be pulled into the palm. The figure shows nails in the wrist and the thumbs cannot be seen out-stretched;
- because a crucified man fights for breath by continually changing position, from hanging from the wrist nails to standing up to inhale, the trail of blood flowing from the wrist would change, as they do on the Shroud;
- coins placed upon the dead eyes correspond to the time period of Jesus's death.

In the fall of 1978, Americans associated with the Jet Propulsion Laboratory, Sandia Laboratories and the Air Force Weapons Laboratory, studied the Shroud with an expensive collection of scientific gadgets. They concluded the scorch like image on the surface of the linen, was most likely a result of some **emanation of radiant energy**. Radiant energy can take the forms of electromagnetic, sound, heat, light, x-rays, gamma rays, etceteras. The radiant energy formed the image in all directions at once.



This simultaneous etching in all directions provides sufficient information concerning distance to accomplish the unbelievable: it provides sufficient data to create a 3-D picture, when a photograph of the face was put in a VP-8 Image Analyzer.

The VP-8 is a computer designed for use in interstellar photos, where light sources are operating at immense distances from the camera. The Shroud of Turin is the only earthbound object that provides such 3-D images in the VP-8. Truly something extraordinary happened to the body draped in the shroud.

One scenario could explain such an extraordinary happening: when the transfer of Jesus's bioelectromagnetic field occurred, there was an instantaneous disruption of the

molecules, which had been the physical body of a man named Jesus. This release of energy scorched the burial shroud.

If that is the case, the Shroud of Turin proves something else. Clearly observable is a wound in the man's side corresponding to the legendary spear wound caused by a Roman Centurion, who killed in an act of compassion. It was a fatal wound.

Jesus promised to leave a sign. Perhaps that sign is the Shroud of Turin.

Resurrection

If Jesus's bioelectromagnetic field was suddenly altered to adjust to the body of another man, the result would be a massive disruption in the molecular cohesion of his physical body. All the energy that had gone into manifesting the physical body, would convert into some form of energy. If Jesus's bioelectromagnetic field had not been altered, a dead body would have existed and released energy would have taken the form of normal decay byproduct.

The Shroud of Turin provides data supporting, the theory of the altering of Jesus's bioelectromagnetic field. We still cannot prove the field was altered to correspond to another individual's bioelectromagnetic field.

We do have biblical references, quoted above, concerning Jesus being a stranger, and the actual definition of resurrection being instantaneous incarnation. Again for the purpose of discussion, let us assume Jesus, as a conscious entity, actually did continue living in the body of another man.

Assuming data concerning the mystical quality of the Shroud of Turin is accurate, Jesus died from the wound in his side inflicted by the Roman Centurion Cassius Longinus. Thus the Zealot plan failed.

The physical body of Jesus ceased existing at the time of the Crucifixion, when he spontaneously incarnated into another body form, one assumed not having a legitimate birthright to any secular throne. So while there had been a return from the dead, the Zealot plan was doomed as the

Zealots needed someone with a legitimate birthright to the Jewish throne, to lead the Jewish people. Thus we have an explanation as to why - even though he consciously survived the Crucifixion - Jesus did not lead a massive Jewish revolt against the Romans for the Zealots.

Even if Jesus ascended to Heaven in front of 11 disciplines, 40 days after the Crucifixion, and did not continue a human life in a new body; the fact his instantaneous resurrection is proven by the Shroud, I consider fact. For all I know, the new Jesus needed to disappear to live a quiet life with his wife and child or children. Perhaps the Ascension is just a made up story to explain his disappearance. Certainly the story of a resurrected Jesus was known at the time. The public might have needed an explanation, as to what happened to this new Jesus. On the other hand, Jesus was a magical sort of being and may have simply ascended to heaven.

However, there is evidence Mary Magdalen already had at least one daughter, sired by Jesus, before the Crucifixion. This is where the concept of a continuing lineage may come from, if the Crucifixion and Resurrection were hoaxed.

Whether he ascended or went on to Septimania, I believe Jesus did resurrect. It is not my Catholic upbringing using faith to dictate this belief; it is the Shroud of Turin, and the scientific analysis of it. The only way to explain the image is by way of radiant energy. The only way energy would be released in such a spontaneous way, is through disruption of the bioelectromagnetic field.

For the Essenes, Jesus was the perfect divine messiah. By accepting death to demonstrate continuation of human consciousness within the immortal soul, Jesus challenged the human race to strive for an expanded awareness.

Jesus represented the model of the perfect man and a promise for all human individuals. Jesus was the example of human potential and divinity. The ultimate proof of that potentiality was etched onto the surface of Jesus's burial shroud, and the Shroud of Turin became Jesus's sign indicating the truth behind his life, death and resurrection.

7 - The Time Connection

Thus far I have attempted presenting a concise rendering of deductions and conclusions derived from a massive amount of research, into apparently diverse subjects. It took over thirty years of study, hundreds of books, tens of thousands of pages, and an ability to remember certain events, statements, and thoughts others would have simply disregarded. But my ability to pull it together in these few pages has come from Army training to "brief" - that is, explain only what is needed for the commander to understand the battlefield.

The Commander in this case is every individual who believes in a "Free Will Universe". I will risk being corny by designating these the Freedom Forces. The goal of the battle is to control physical reality, herein called the 3-D Universe. The battlefield is the human mind.

The opposing force is the Black Nobles, who have been and intend to continue controlling the thoughts of humanity. Their primary weapon has been the manipulation of history, science, and knowledge in general. With the massive proliferation of knowledge that came with advent of electronic communication (from television to computers), the Black Nobles had to develop more powerful ways of control.

The purpose of this section is to delve deeper into the question of secret science and ancient knowledge, to understand the new weapons targeted against your mind.

Do I Care

In his last address to the American people, President Dwight Eisenhower warned of a threat from the "*military-industrial complex*". While he coined a phrase, Eisenhower did not explain what this threat entailed. In the first 600 page draft of this book, I wrote a long section demonstrating the intercon-

nection between those controlling government, finances, economy, academe, and even cultural affairs of the United States. But in a very small nut shell: there is a select group of a few hundred men who act as a "royal house", passing control over all aspects of America from one generation to the next generation.

Yet, in the end, I had to think in terms of: "Well it's a dirty job, but someone has to do it." As long as I am well fed, sheltered, healthy and happy do I really care who is running the show? Even if someone comes along and enacts the Executive Order 11921, which would overtly pull everything under the control of one government agency, would I really care? Do I really care what the men in charge think? Freedom of thought is an American right and as long as I can believe as I wish, what harm exists?

If John Kennedy had lived to expose a Nazi power working through the Freemasons, if he had somehow been able to free America from those in actual control, would things be better for me? Should I really care that Oswald did or did not work for the Office of Naval Intelligence, and did or did not assassinate a President? As long as I am safe and happy, do I really care if I live in America of the 21st Century or Germany of the 1930s?

Hitler's Supermen

The average German's life was immensely benefitted in the early days of Hitler's leadership. The Great Depression hit Germany, harder than most. A wheelbarrow full of German money could **not** buy a loaf of German bread, before Hitler got things moving again.

In fact without Hitler, the Great Depression would have lingered on for much longer. With the growing threat of war posed by the Nazis, US banks were willing to finance American war industries. The promise of payment allowed the country to build war stuff on the "pay later" concept. The banks charged the government interest of course; the amount of money flowing through the economy doubled during World War II.

No doubt about it, Hitler put the world economically right. If he had not been quite so greedy and if the Japanese had

stayed out of the fight, History may have seen Hitler as a truly beneficial leader. Oh except for his massive killings of undesirables and his Jewish Final Solution atrocity . Not only was the Holocaust sufficient enough to list Hitler's regime as profound evil, it hints at something more.

Upon conquering France, Hitler ordered extensive excavation of the area once comprising Septimania, out of which emerged the Merovingians. What was Hitler looking for? What was it about the Cathar homeland that drew Nazis to excavate the area?

The authors of *Holy Blood, Holy Grail* claim, evidence exists proving the bloodline of the Merovingians originated with Jesus and Mary Magdalen. When the Merovingians lost power to the Charlemagne Family, the Jesus bloodline continued to flow through ancestors of those who established the Ordre de Sion.

The Ordre de Sion was replaced by the Prieure de Sion, which split from the Knight Templars. If the Prieure de Sion could somehow prove a continued lineage of the Jesus line, either from the fact he never really died or that he had children before he died, this would be a threat to Hitler's view of reality.

With proof decedents of Jesus could be identified within their group, the Prieure de Sion could evoke the desposyni tradition of early Christianity, which relied on a blood relationship to Jesus to be a church leader. They would challenge Vatican authority. This might also put them in a position to call upon the Jewish people to come under one, Jewish-Christian royal house. This scenario would be a devastating one if Hitler wished to rule the world.

The Prieure de Sion could identify a royal leader to unite the Christian and Jewish worlds against the Nazi world. To do so, the Prieure de Sion would have to document the bloodline of their would be leader all the way back to Jesus. Perhaps this is what Hitler was intent upon stopping, as his forces excavated the old homeland of the Cathars.

And was it also fear that drove Hitler to his Final Solution against the Jews? Was Hitler's attempt to kill every Jew in Europe an effort to continue the Albigenian Crusade

centuries before? The Pope had ordered his Crusaders to kill every man, woman, and child of Cathar descent. Hitler's death camps appear to have the same intent for the Jews.

And while the Cathars are considered a Christian sect by historians, I have made the case they may have actually been an offshoot of the Essenes. Was Hitler attempting to end any possible, future threat by Jewish descendants of the Cathars, who had been the Essenes, and who evolved into the Merovingians?

On the other hand, perhaps Hitler was looking for something much more daring in his diggings: what if he were looking for a long lost library of secret sciences? Freemasons and Nazis have many similarities including a fascination with a "secret science", based upon some ancient knowledge. And the Essenes, if they did evolve into the Cathars, did have access to powerful knowledge and a history of creating libraries.

In the last days of World War II, with the Allies moving in from the West and Russians from the East, Adolf Hitler maintained, "Germany would be saved." Hitler claimed he would field revolutionary weapons, which would save the Third Reich.

The Germans lost their chance at the nuclear bomb when the Allies destroyed the factory processing "heavy water", needed to create nuclear fission material. The rockets which could reach New York City were also negated, through destruction of factory facilities. The jet planes and advanced tanks the Germans had developed, could not be produced fast enough to impact on the war. But was Hitler thinking in terms of physical weapons of destruction or did he have something else in mind?

Based upon Hitler's preoccupation with the Spear of Destiny, it can be hypothesized that if he knew anything about the Zealot-Essene crucifixion conspiracy, he would have believed the plan failed when the Roman centurion came under influence of occult forces associated with the Spear of Destiny. Hitler may have considered Jesus only a pawn - playing a central role in creation of Christianity, due to his death at the end of the Spear of Destiny.

The Spear's power was critical - not any power Jesus may have possessed. On the other hand, Hitler may have believed Jesus actually did resurrect. Hitler may have understood there was an ancient science behind the resurrection - a science known by the Essenes, a science that could create "Supermen".

Toronto University Study

At a minimum, a "superman" would have powers similar to modern psychics. A study of a number of psychics at Toronto University, uncovered some rather remarkable facts. Interviews with psychics revealed a common element: all had experienced a severe electric shock before the age of ten. The mother of the young man considered the most powerful of those psychics, had received such an electric shock three weeks before the birth of her psychic son. Thus, electric shock must somehow activate the psychic potential within each individual.

Clues to what differentiates a psychic signal from other signals, came when man developed devices able to detect and measure electric impulses emitted in the ranges used by the human brain. When those measuring devices came into existence the first frequency detected was given the designation "alpha wave". Further refining of equipment confirmed existence of "beta", "theta", and "delta" waves, which we have already discussed.

And we discussed that the display of the psychic signal is within the theta range, and is in a pattern virtually identical to the theta wave emitted by a brain under the influence of hallucinatory drugs. Thus a psychic signal and an LSD induced signal, produce almost identical brain wave patterns in the theta range.

LSD is almost identical to serotonin, which is naturally produced by raph cells of the lower brain. Serotonin is produced when an individual is in an awake state, and appears to inhibited the "spontaneous eruption of thought". If we think of the brain as a computer, we need certain controls over its ability to retrieve information; otherwise the brain would recall every blue it ever saw, every time the subject of blue came up or came in view.

As a person relaxes and then falls into deeper levels of sleep, there is a corresponding drop in the serotonin levels of the brain. When the serotonin drops to its lowest, the brain is in a state of REM sleep.

Serotonin acts like a chemical control over the brain's ability to respond to stimuli. Brains and computers both store and process information. While computers use electric impulses and inorganic material, the brain uses chemicals and biological cells. Without the chemical blockage by serotonin, a human computer working in the beta frequencies, will provide too much information to be of value. Serotonin is a way of controlling the spontaneous eruption of thought, so the conscious mind will not be overwhelmed with information.

The conscious mind operates in the beta frequencies and uses serotonin to limit the amount of information supplied. The sleeping mind, on the other hand, uses alternate theta frequencies to obtain a greater capability for accepting information supplied by the brain, as levels of serotonin drop.

Apparently the theta frequency is capable of dealing with much more information than can be done in the beta or even alpha frequencies. It is estimated the human being only uses 10% of the brain when awake. Perhaps the other 90% operates in theta and delta ranges and are, therefore, not accessible to the normal conscious mind using limited beta ranges.

As stated above, serotonin and LSD are almost chemically identical. They are so similar, raph cells producing serotonin are fooled by the LSD into thinking there is plenty of serotonin in the brain. The raph cells stop production of serotonin, and the brain begins to spontaneously erupt into uncontrolled thinking called hallucination.

The LSD influenced brain begins emitting a theta range signal virtually identical to that of REM sleep. This jumping into the theta ranges could be caused by either of two things. Perhaps the lack of serotonin (versus its LSD twin) results in theta thinking. Or perhaps the amount of information flooding the brain without the serotonin, triggers the mind into operating in the theta range.

However, a psychic is somehow able to duplicate the signal without ingesting a drug and without falling into REM sleep. And the young LSD user could also reach and hold theta state without retaking the drug. It is also interesting to note, intuitive and telepathic powers of people under the influence of LSD are often intensified.

If studies have been done to further understanding of this connection between REM sleep, LSD, and psychics, I have not heard of them. What available data indicates is, psychics may be created by inducing either the correct electric shock or correct chemical environment in human minds.

It is real interesting there are reliable reports that Adolf Hitler ingested hallucinatory drugs. Perhaps Hitler believed there was a science that could unlock the theta and delta powers of the mind to create actual superbeings. It would be a science capable of unlocking the hidden powers of the human mind.

Atlantean Connection

Traditional interpretation of Hitler's ramblings concerning an Aryan race of superbeings, holds he was speaking in terms of the German people being somehow superior to all others due to a genetic or "blood" quality. Under leadership of the Nazis, the Aryan race would take its rightful place as the world's superior people. Yet there may be another explanation. For according to the mystic Edgar Cayce, the Aryan race is linked to the fabled civilization of Atlantis, whose people would be considered by contemporary men as "superhuman".

Edgar Cayce has dozens of biographies written about him. More than 300 titles exist, concerning various subjects he spoke about during self-induced trance/meditative states. On a daily basis, for over forty years, Edgar Cayce went into the trance/meditative state, providing information on physical, mental, and/or spiritual states of various individuals, who came to him for help.

The messages Cayce provided were transcribed and are referred to as "readings". The Association for Research and Enlightenment, Inc., in Virginia Beach, Virginia (founded by Cayce) has files of more than 14,000 readings. (This is the

organization my military friend who led me to Luke Short's faro table belonged.)

As the readings focused on the health of an individual, the information Cayce supplied could normally be proven correct or not. Was his diagnosis correct? Did his cure work? Cayce died in 1945 and his reputation in the Healing Sciences has made him renowned worldwide. Cayce's instructions cured most known diseases.

During the readings, Cayce often provided details on the individual's previous lifetimes. While this information was more difficult to substantiate, in many important instances, Cayce's version of the past has been confirmed. For instance, before discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, Cayce spoke in detail about the Essenes. Work concerning the Scrolls has confirmed Cayce's view of Essene life and history.

Introduction of Edgar Cayce would appear to complicate an already complex subject. Yet Cayce (1877-1945), with only six years of formal education, somehow made a link between Atlantis and the Pyrenees Mountains of southern France-northern Spain, corresponding to the lands of Septimania and the Cathars.

While in a trance state in 1934, Cayce was relating information concerning an individual's past life experiences on Atlantis, when he mentioned, "*Atlanteans journeyed to what is now the Pyrenees....*" Cayce further explains that certain Atlanteans fled the sinking Atlantis to settle in the Pyrenees Mountains where, "*none of the modern conveniences are a mystery at all.*"

In reference to a possible library existing in the Septimania area, Cayce said in 1939, "*...those who came first to Pyrenees (were) active in preserving records - using powers called in the present natural sources or electrical forces for propelling vehicles, ships, and for conveniences and communications.*"

Out of all possible geological points, Cayce pointed to the Pyrenees as a settlement for Atlanteans having knowledge of sciences we may still not have fully tapped.

Cayce claims some of these original Atlanteans left the

Pyrenees for Egypt where they introduced many things. When asked how the Great Pyramid was built, Cayce had answered, *"By the use of those forces in nature as make for iron to swim. Stone floats in the air in the same manner."* Could Atlantean science have built the Great Pyramid?

If the apparent data is accurate, psychics can be created by inducing either the correct electric shock at the right time or chemical environment in human minds to create potential "Superbeings", such as postulated by Adolf Hitler. Theoretically a secret science unraveling the mysteries of bioelectromagnetic energy, could produce powerful psychics of the stature of Jesus capable of healing, casting out demons, knowing the future, and surviving death.

Certainly a man like Hitler would have gone to any ends to gain access to that same science. Perhaps in ordering the excavations in southern France, Hitler was really looking for a treasure of long secreted science. One can only hope, Nazi troops who dug Hitler's excavations failed to discover any ancient records belonging to a sect of Jewish mystics or a long lost continent called Atlantis.

Atlantis

Plato writing in the Fourth Century BC, spoke of an island continent, which "in a single day and night disappeared beneath the sea." Some believe the Atlantis of Plato was a figment of imagination, while others firmly believe Plato was basing his discourses upon fact. In the last 150 years over 5,000 books have been written about Atlantis.

But if Atlantis was as advanced and powerful as indicated, why are there no records? Well there are no references to reincarnation in the Bible, because in the Fifth Century AD all such references were deleted from the New Testament; yet this does not negate the Essene belief in reincarnation nor Jesus's association with the Essenes.

Lack of documentation does not negate the occurrence: vast libraries were destroyed in wars and acts of righteousness. Pope Gregory was one of many men who ordered knowledge in the form of documentation destroyed, "least it distract the faithful from the contemplation of heaven."

So while direct documentation may not exist, there is a vast

amount of circumstantial data indicating that, thousands of years before Christ, some massive geological event destroyed civilization. Legends concerning a great flood are found worldwide. And if Atlantis was overcome by ocean waters, somewhere there must be archeological proof.

Buildings have been seen just beneath the surface of the Atlantic Ocean off the Azores, Bimini, the Andros Islands, Haiti, north of Cuba, Boa Vista Island of the Cape Verdes.

Roads, steps and/or walls have been located in coastal waters of eastern Yucatan, British Honduras, Venezuela, Bimini and Puerto Rico.

Heinrich Schliemann, who discovered Troy in 1871, uncovered a bronze vase with the inscription in Phoenician, "From King Chronos of Atlantis".

Papyrus manuscripts still exist concerning an Egyptian sea search for Atlantis.

Timagenes writing in the First Century BC Greece, noted legend claimed ancient Gaul (France) was once invaded by people from an island, which sank somewhere in the middle of the Atlantic.

And why exactly did the Christian Arnobius Afer write in the third century: *"Did we (Christians) bring it about, that 10,000 years ago a vast number of men burst forth from the island which is called the Atlantis of Neptune, as Plato tells, and utterly ruined and blotted out countless tribes?"*

Edgar Cayce discussed Atlantis innumerable times, in providing information concerning past lifetimes. He claimed destruction of the superior culture was due to mistakes the Atlanteans made. Cayce further stated those who once lived in Atlantis, are being reincarnated into the twentieth century, to work out those weaknesses that led to Atlantis's demise.

Where Are We At

Now I can no more prove Cayce's claims about reincarnation or Atlantis than I can prove - unequivocally - John Kennedy was assassinated by modern day Nazis, Pope John XXIII was working with the Priore de Sion, Freemasonry has been infiltrated by a Nazi Brotherhood, or Oswald was an operative for the U.S. Navy Intelligence.

As layer upon layer of history came into view, my first inclination was to envision Freemasons as my enemy, intent upon taking away my individual freedoms. But as a trained intelligence officer, I know there was a good chance the Masons - like Lee Harvey Oswald - were patsies and only part of another cover story. In searching for something even deeper, there emerged Nazis adhering to the Spear of Destiny theory entwined with the Priere de Sion, the Vatican, and worldwide Freemasonry.

I will point to the Philadelphia Experiment and Shroud of Turin, as circumstantial proof Jesus died and resurrected, by an alteration and transfer of his bioelectromagnetic field, carrying with it the consciousness known to the world as Jesus.

I believe that bioelectromagnetic field was being projected by Jesus's soul, a soul capable of simultaneously projecting many bioelectromagnetic fields, represented on the earth plane as individual human beings, some good and some bad. The Luke Short connection had demonstrated that, while I considered myself an enlightened being, I was forced to confront a lifetime where my soul had manifested a really nasty sort of guy.

When Jesus proclaimed the brotherhood of all men and then died for the sins of man, I believe he died knowing his very own soul was simultaneously projecting thieves, adulterers, murderers, mothers, saints, and all forms of human beings. He died for sins of those in his soul family that had yet to tap soul consciousness and everlasting conscious life, and the power of the soul.

Was Adolf Hitler aware of such potential power? Are modern day fascists still searching for such power? Do we care? If you were heir to a vast fortune and someone kept that information from you, would you care? By keeping secret new and ancient knowledge concerning psychic potential of every individual, are the Freemasons, Priere de Sion, Hitler's Nazis and the United States Government stealing your rightful inheritance?

If there is such a thing as a bioelectromagnetic field at the root of every person, can it be disrupted by a psychic device? Consider a group able to fine tune such a device to

eradicate those humans operating in frequencies considered undesirable. Suppose the mentally ill have similar bioelectromagnetic fields, and someone decides they should simply disappear. Or maybe all Jews carry a similar genetic imprint of psychic potential, threatening to evolve into superbeings and should be destroyed. Maybe all people over a certain age and considered drains upon the State and drug addicts would be next to go, followed by homosexuals and so on and so on, until a perfect human population was obtained.

Yes, they have or are trying to develop such weapons of mass destruction and control. Beyond that, they are striving for mind control. In the same way a radio, television, or radar signal can be jammed by a more powerful signal operating in the same frequency, a psychic device could be developed capable of muddling your ability to even think logically or to think independently. Imagine satellites stationed above Earth radiating signals harmful to the very process of thought itself.

So in answer to my question concerning whether it mattered that a U.S President, Catholic Pope, and Soviet Premier hoping to make some changes were stopped, I will say YES. Read again Pope John XXIII's words of hope for peace and prosperity for all, and imagine a world built in his vision. In that world, children would stop starving to death, the old would not fear death, the poor would not exist, terrorists and soldiers would have no role in life and you and I would know the true meaning behind the phrase "the Brotherhood of Man".

The Rules of Cosmic Reality

In the end I have succumbed to the facts as they were found, concluding my enemy is ignorance in any and all forms, and that the Vatican, Freemasons, Priere de Sion, Nazis and others have spent enormous energy keeping mankind ignorant of the rules of Cosmic Reality.

Ancient Egyptians believed in "thought forms". Their priests used dedicated minds to put forth specific thoughts, which became energy forms with their own destinies. Thought forms were projected to protect the pyramids, and the death rate of those first entering the pyramids is impressive.

Jesus thought himself into a resurrection. Hitler thought

himself into world power and 63 million people died. If we begin to think and then act as if every thought we have is an energy field projected onto the web of physical reality, we will begin to change that reality to whatever we wish it to be. If no one could think of war, war could not exist. If we would not allow ourselves to expend energy in the form of thought for hateful, selfish, evil purposes, hate and evil would soon fade away. We are what we think. More importantly physical reality is a reflection of humanity's sum total of thoughts - our super consciousness.

I have briefed you as I would the Army Commander. My goal was to tell you who the enemy is, where he is located, what he is capable of doing, and what he intends to do. The enemy is us and we are capable of doing unbelievable damage to our brethren and our planet. As to our intentions, well that dear reader would lie with you.

Ultimate power rests in every individual thought. If we wish to control our reality we must begin by controlling each and every thought. Evil does not rest in some dark corner of the world. Evil rests in the minds that can produce evil thoughts - evil energy.

And thus I will leave you with two last Cosmic Reality Rules. They came from the voice that had touched my life in such profound and intense ways in the past. I have never regretted following the dictates of a voice, periodically echoing in my mind, from some unseen and mystical source. Perhaps it is the voice of God, an Angel, or Guide. More than likely it is the voice of my own soul, guiding me to accept its existence and tap into all that it has learned, through innumerable manifestations of bioelectromagnetic fields, that lived and learned upon third dimensional Earth, as men and women of all nationalities.

This is the message whispered in my head:

*We are what we think.
We are capable of our dreams,
Limited by our doubts,
Crippled by our fears,
And we become the "why" of our actions.*

And the two new Rules:

Cosmic Rule #12: We are capable of our dreams.

Cosmic Rule #13: Doubt limits us, but fear cripples us.

So here we have the entire list of the Rules of Cosmic Reality:

- 1. Reality is what we think it is.**
- 2. Majority rules.**
- 3. Those who are in positions of power will keep everyone else from knowing the first two rules of Cosmic Reality.**
- 4. Success lies in the being not in the doing.**
- 5. Chance is a pseudonym for thought."**
- 6. You are not alone.**
- 7. Everything that exists is linked to everything that exists.**
- 8. There are a finite number of souls.**
- 9. The goal of living is to tap into the conscious mind of the soul.**
- 10. To access the conscious mind of your soul change your bioelectromagnetic field.**
- 11. To change your bioelectromagnetic field, change your way of thinking.**
- 12. We are capable of our dreams.**
- 13. Doubt limits us, but fear cripples us.**

My ardent hope is these Rules of Cosmic Reality can aid you in becoming empowered. Empowerment will free you to become, well simply amazing.

That is how I ended **Cosmic Reality** in 2003. I put the book on my website at 21C-online.com. I had already started a job that still takes up much of my life and allows no time for writing and the website. From time to time I would check the website to see if it was still up and running. Even that interaction ceased in the last couple of years. I had again joined the "establishment" and struggled to get by. I eventually forgot the rules of Cosmic Reality.

Then at the beginning of 2010, I received a call from Tracy. She had read the book five years before and wanted to read it again. Tracy's call led me to find that someone had hacked

into the major Internet Server where 21C-online.com sits, and deleted the book. Now that pissed me off.

Tracy thinks things have evolved to the point where more people are willing to listen to my story. According to Rule #1, she is right. And after 7 years...I have another chapter to write. But it is taking me over another year. When I started researching, I just could not stop. The Internet keeps growing research information. It is now April 2012 and I have decided it is really YOU who needs to do the research.

Every fact I garnered from all those books and printed articles can be substantiated by thousands of Internet websites. All you have to do is Google. If you really want to make the big change, keep reading or watching You Tube. Leaving it up to you.

What you going to do?

This Book One was put up again on the Internet for free in 2010.

The following list contains the primary sources upon which I based much of my studies. It is by no means a complete bibliography. I honor those who came before *Cosmic Reality*.

Best Evidence Disguise and Deception in the Assassination of John F. Kennedy; David S. Lifton; Macmillan Publishing Co., Inc., New York 1980.

Legend: The Secret World of Lee Harvey Oswald; Edward Jay Epstein; McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1978.

The Spear of Destiny; Trevor Ravenscroft; G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York 1973

The Philadelphia Experiment: Project Invisibility; William L. Moore; Gosset & Dunlap, New York, 1979

Holy Blood, Holy Grail; Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, and Henry Lincoln; Delacorte Press; New York 1982

In God's Name: An investigation into the murder of Pope John Paul I; David A. Yallop; Bantam Books; Toronto, 1984

The Bohemian Grove and Other Retreats - a Study in Ruling-class Cohesiveness; G. William Domhoff, 1974

Vibrational Medicine; Dr. Richard Gerber

BOOK TWO

Down the Rabbit Hole

by N.L. Hopkins

Copyright © 2013 N.L. Hopkins
All rights reserved.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter 1 The Rest of the Story

Life Memories (2); Good Catholic (2); Ghost Story (2); UFO (7); \$%#@^! (8); Funny Feeling (9); As Big as a House (10); Companion Light (10); No Conventional Aircraft in the Area (11); Stranger Who Knows (12); What is Reality? (12); Belief, Knowing and Faith (13); Minerals and Energy (14); Biological Resonance (20); Enerology (21); The Story of Nectar (22); The Earth Energy Grid (24)

Chapter 2 The Magic Decade

Impact Point (26); Mayan Black Cube (29); Star Family (30); Merkabah (32); Archangel Gabriel (38); Archangel Michael (39); Comet Shoemaker–Levy 9 (40); The Music Connection (41); What Was the Magic? (42); What Went Wrong? (42)

Chapter 3 The Unaware Are Unaware ...

The General (46); The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ Connection (48); Those who do not know... (51); MK-ULTRA (53); Fear begets Greed, Greed begets POO (56); Cosmic Rule #12 (57); Kills Rats... Comes from Tap (58); Pineal Gland or Third Eye (60); Your Bleeped Up Brain (61); Vested Interest (61); The Constitution (62); DUNS Number (64); Admiralty/ Maritime Law (65); The Fed (66); 1764 (70); The Federal Reserve Act (71); More Power-ful Than a Standing Army (72); The Agriculture Depression (73); The Roaring Twenties (74); The Great Depression (75); Gold Standard (75); Emergency Powers (77); Human Resources(79)

Chapter 4 Down the Rabbit Hole

The 9/11 Crusade (81); The Big Lie (82); So what did happen? (84); Waypoints, GPS, WAAS (85); Highway In the Sky (86); Panic Button (87); The Attack (88); Dynamite (90); Dr. Judy Wood and DEW (91); Operation Iraqi Freedom (92); The Four Lies (93); The 1998 Iraq Liberation Act (94); What Is the Real Reason for the Iraq War? (95); Stargate (95); *Dark Mission* (97); Mars (98); Freemasons and NASA (99); JFK, Khrushchev and the Moon (99); Comet Elenin (101); The Space Fleet and Breakaway Civilization (105); HAARP (107); Bill Wood/Brockbrader (109); National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA) (112); FEMA Camps (113); Brockbrader's Secrets (114); Duncan O'Finioan (115); Jedi Knight (115); Space Fleet (116); Kozyrev's Mirrors (118); Biosphere (118); The E-M Environment (120); *The Source Field Investigations* (122); Hypnosis (122); *The Secret Life of Plants* (123); Free Energy (125); Mayan Calender (127); Photon Belt (127); Chemtrails (128); White Sun (131); Timelines (132)

Chapter 5 What Now?

Super Soldier (135); Military Court Martial 1998 (136); Federal Court Case (136); The Butterfly (138); The John Kennedy Connection (139); The Jesus Connection (140); The Soul Connection (140); Black Nobles (142); *"Report From Iron Mountain"* (142); Economic Stability (144); Political (145); Sociological Control (146); Ecological (147); So what? (148); DNA and Language (148); What Do We Tell the People (149); The DNA

Internet (150); DNA and Wormholes (152); Be Safe (154); An Angel (154); Timelines Revisited (155); Facebook (157); Evolving Consciousness (159); What Can We Do (161); The ODD Group (161); Neighborhood Online Networks (163); Financial System (164); Act of 1871 (166); Speaking of Voting (166); State Rights (167); Hemp (167); New Generation of Lawyers (169); Free Energy (171); Nothing Wrong with Death (171); Hauntings (172); Group Soul (173); The Devil (173); Super Soldiers and the Breakaway Civilization (174); Rutherford Institute (175); Bill's Targets (176); Space Family (177); Faster Than Light (178); Cosmic Reality Rule #14 (180); Reality Rule #15 (180); Reality Rule #16 (181); Hundredth Monkey Syndrome (182); Stargate Confirmed (183); Have To Go Now (184); Rules of Cosmic Reality (185)

1 - The Rest of the Story

In Book One, I presented a series of researched conclusions on a variety of subjects. The first version of that book was strictly factual and much more detailed. I printed out 10 copies as a fortieth birthday present to myself. I tried to get it published, but was told it would not be published in the United States. This was in 1988. The main reason I did not pursue publishing was the book was depressing. It presented a rather scary scenario, with no suggestion on how to change it.

This book, you are now reading, tells the story of how I came about concluding the universe was run by certain rules, which I entitled *The Rules of Cosmic Reality*. With *Cosmic Reality Rules* to give the reader, *The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ Connection* could be used as a tool, in developing a new outlook on life where personal power can be accessed. In this second book, I present the story about my experiences leading to my understanding of Cosmic Reality, and what has happened since the first book.

Cosmic Reality - The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ Connection was finished in 1993. It presented summarized factual data from the first 1988 book, and a way to fight back with the Rules of Cosmic Reality. It is presented under this cover as Book One with the original title. This is Book Two *Down the Rabbit Hole* and I am not sure how it will organize and come together. I will go over some of the information previously presented to expand on certain subjects, and present information I did not previously know.

Book Two will tell stories I would not have included in the earlier books. My credibility would have come into question. But now, all of what I wrote as the release of great secrets in 1988, is all over the Internet. If you Google any subject

mentioned in Book One, it is likely you will get hundreds of thousands of websites.

Life Memories

You know how something makes your mind recall an event that happened in your past? When I was a kid, my recollections went back into the past too. But often it was a past from another lifetime. I just accepted these memories were from past lifetimes. No one ever mentioned, people do not live more than one life.

As the family had moved away from grandparents and other extended family, there was not an extreme amount of supervision over what was thought. Television did not come into the house until I was nine. We never listened to radio. We were encouraged to read. The Catholic Church never mentioned reincarnation either for or against. With no one saying different, I thought everyone remembered past lifetimes.

Somewhere around age twelve, I came to realize no one other than myself seemed to remember past lives. In fact, either through look or words, friends and family indicated there might be something wrong with me, if I believed there was anything more than one chance at life. While deciding my childhood memories were fiction from an inventive mind, I now required some other way of looking at life.

Good Catholic

Catechism classes from the Catholic Church offered a source of accepted knowledge. Unfortunately from lay teacher to priest, my constant questions were normally answered with some reference to "faith". With no other doctrine being presented, I got behind this Catholic submission to faith, and the concept there was only one life. The only way for this one life to end well, was to believe in Jesus Christ, follow Catholic doctrine, confess my sins, do penance, eat fish on Friday, and go to Mass on Sunday. Seemed easy enough. By the time I was eighteen, I was a very good Catholic.

Ghost Story

Age 18 was when I was working a summer job at Empire Laundry. The laundry washed work pants and shirts, ironed

and folded them, and returned them to those businesses renting the clothing. Most of the dozen workers had been there for years. The only other person around my age was Aggie Parquett. She was my work friend.

We were at a pizza shop having lunch, when she told me the story of a ghost house her family had lived in for over four years. It was on a farm outside Webster, Massachusetts, the town where the laundry was located. She never would tell me exactly where. Aggie considered it too dangerous a place.

All afternoon, while digesting pizza, I replayed the tale Aggie had related. Just before four o'clock when we got off, I called Aggie's sister. Mary had also worked at the laundry, but had found a better job. I told her I would pick her up, after work, and take her home. She was to tell me the same story Aggie had spun.

That night I met their mother Mrs. Parquett. She invited me to dinner, giving me the opportunity to question both Mary and Aggie further. But after dinner, Mrs. Parquett took me aside and told me more. The following is a summation of their stories.

Aggie was the oldest, followed by a bother Joe, Mary and Annie. In addition to the kids, Mrs. Parquett's husband and mother moved into the wooden farmhouse.

You had to drive down a dirt road, which ended in a forest enclosed meadow with the house in the middle. There was a stream on one side emptying into a small pond not far from the house. The entire farm was surrounded by trees, which had taken over the ancient farm fields decades before.

Everything went well for the first couple years. Then Mr. Parquett decided to dig the cellar deeper, to make a basement room. He uncovered a skeleton. He decided to just cover it back up, and think about what to do. It was obvious the disintegrating bones had been there for a long time. There did not seem to be a reason to hurry notifying the authorities. That was when things got weird. He never did report his find to the authorities and the cellar was never renovated.

Strange sounds had always been detected, now they got louder and more frequent. It was like the wind carried sounds of people talking and chanting. And glimpses of movements of figures could be detected out of the corner of eyes, night or day, inside or out. But when one looked directly toward the object, nothing could be seen. And searching, as they periodically did, produced no source for the disembodied voices.

The problem with automobiles began. Friends driving down the dirt road often found their cars would just stop running upon entering the valley. Some got to the front of the house only to be unable to restart the car. Minutes later the cars would be perfectly alright.

Inside the house the telephone started acting up. The ringing phone would be answered, but the ringing would continue. Often the dial tone could be heard instead of a voice. Near the end, Mrs. Parquett got so irate she actually cut the phone line. The phone continued ringing.

After having already heard from Mary and Aggie the more horrifying events that were to come, I asked Mrs. Parquett why the family continued to stay in a house that was to become dangerous. She explained her husband was not working and they had no money with which to move. She also believed something was oppressing the family's ability to think correctly.

Mrs. Parquett described a feeling of just living in the moment and blocking out thoughts and fears. Strange things happened without explanation and without the attempt to explain. "We just did not think about what was happening," she said.

Father Parquett finally left and Grandmother died. The weird happenings at the farm and the divorce, forced the older kids to get jobs and move with their mother, into a small, two bedroom apartment. They had been living there for six months when I had dinner with them.

Mrs. Parquett seemed to feel a sense of guilt in not moving sooner. As her mother's health began failing, they believed her mind was also sick. It was only after Grandmother died

the others began seeing movements and figures, Grandmother had called ghosts.

“My mother was the first to actually see figures. She also saw images on the wall that I could not see, like chains and tombstones and faces. I don’t know if they were real too. She kept seeing a young girl come into her room with a tray. Mom claimed it was Aggie trying to poison her. I don’t know why she thought that. I never told the kids about what Mom was seeing. And she claimed she could hear moaning in the night, coming from the cellar stairwell, which was on the opposite side of her bedroom wall.”

The cellar stairwell led down to the shallow grave. Mary was the one to notice the hole in the wall. There were shelves along the top of the stairwell used like a pantry. Mary was retrieving a can of food when she saw a shaft of light. She realized it was hole through the wall, and the kitchen could be seen on the other side. The spooky thing was, the kitchen was vastly different. Instead of linoleum tile on the floor, there were wood planks. The wall paper was gone, also replaced by wood. The kitchen furnishings were replaced. Everything seen through the hole looked many decades older.

As impossible was the collapsing air-shaft. Between the upstairs and lower floor was a structure in the wall, allowing air flow between the two floors. Since moving in, Joe would climb into the upper wall opening and slide down and through the wall opening on the ground floor. On one slide, the wall seemed to collapse around him, trapping him.

His sisters claimed there was no way he had just gotten too big for the stunt. They had also used the slide and knew it was way large enough, to let someone much bigger than Joe to slide down unimpeded. The sisters believed the house had “grabbed” their brother. The wall had to be taken down to get Joe out.

Perhaps belief in the “doings of the house” was not so irrational, in light of the water problem. On more than one occasion a thick, red liquid came out of the kitchen faucet. While not having it analyzed, everyone claimed it looked just like blood. They would run the faucet until the water came back. One day it took over two hours.

One night the family was watching television, when they saw a cigaret burning outside the window. When Joe opened the door and looked out on the porch where the smoker should have been standing, he saw nothing. "Can you still see it?" he asked his sisters. They could, yet he could see nothing. He was back inside looking at it when it disappeared.

Another night Mary looked out the upper window in her bedroom. She saw lights of a car coming down the driveway. It was her boyfriend's. Excitedly watching, she saw Aggie get out of the passenger side. Then Aggie got back into the car and they drove away.

Hours later, Mary was furious when her sister finally did come home. Annie had picked Aggie up. Initially Aggie denied being with the boyfriend. But when Mary claimed to have seen them together, Aggie confessed that, at the time Mary had seen the car drive down to the front of the house, her sister **was** with the boyfriend. Aggie had run into him at a local bar. But she had not been in his car.

The most frightening event also involved Mary. She awoke in the middle of the night feeling hands around her throat. Wide awake, she was presented with the vision where one of the hands had a ring around a finger. But the hands did not seem to belong to the cloaked figure, standing beside the bed. Mary realized she could well be dying.

Suddenly the bedroom light came on in a burst. That broke the darkness and the strangling hands and vision, of the classical rendition of the black cloaked Death, standing beside the bed. Annie was standing in the doorway with her hand still over the light switch.

Annie told me, "I don't think I woke up until that light went on. I had no idea why I was there."

This is the story as I wrote it down at the time. I was impressed that four people all confirmed the same events. While I had never considered existence of ghosts or events of such strangeness, I knew this family believed what they were saying was all true. But it had not ended.

The near strangling of Mary was the last event at the farmhouse. But a few weeks after hearing the story for the first time, I was stunned by Mary and Aggie relating an event

happening the night before in the new apartment. Mary had seen a figure at the end of the hall. When Aggie investigated, she found the pajamas Mary had been wearing when she was nearly strangled. They had thrown them away that same night, as they had been soiled as Mary neared death.

A few weeks later I left for college. The next time I saw the Parquetts was at their Mother's funeral, during the Christmas holiday. I had no idea their Mom was so sick. No one had mentioned Mrs. Parquett had been fighting cancer for many years. I saw Aggie, Annie and Mary at the funeral home. Mary and I took a ride where she told me the story.

Mrs. Parquett got real sick fast. She was in the hospital for three days and was stable. It was Christmas Eve and they had just finished dinner. There were three distinct knocks at the front door. Aggie opened the door and there was no one there. She looked down into the freshly fallen snow and could see no footprints. She turned around and looked at her two sisters. She said nothing. All three knew the knocks had been their Mom's way of saying goodbye. The phone rang soon after, announcing the passing of a very special woman.

I had met Mrs. Parquett only that one time, when she asked me to dinner. For some reason, she took me aside and expanded my understanding of the haunted farm. And she told me some other things. I don't think, even she knew why she made me her confidant. But she did. She told me about the Antichrist and small green men. I could have written the entire family off as delusional. But while I had not known of ghosts or the Antichrist, I had heard about the green men.

UFO

Mrs. Waldron taught me Freshman English. She was a special teacher, instilling creativity by a willingness to go outside the bounds of accepted concepts. I do attribute my research into unorthodox subjects to her. When Billie suggested the debate be about flying saucers, Mrs. Waldron said, "Why not. Anyone willing to debate for the existence of flying saucers?"

My hand went up when no one else volunteered. I liked Mrs. Waldron, who was a friend of my Mom. And that is when I

began studying the possibility, Earth could have been visited by beings outside the planet.

While I became a believer and won the Freshman English debate, I had not personally known anyone who admitted seeing anything remotely like a flying saucer. Mrs. Parquett had claimed that, in the 1950's, there had been many such sightings in the Massachusetts-Connecticut area. In fact, she claimed her brother ran over a small being with a strong green tint to its skin. The automobile killed the creature. Her brother pulled the body over to the side of the road and drove on, thinking of it like an animal not a human.

I never added this story about a run over ET to my list of flying saucer stories. This story was just too weird. Besides, there were other green men stories, from the many books I had read since Freshman English. I liked to entertain people with my repertoire of flying saucer story telling.

In my Freshman year in college, for a period from November thru February, I experienced one UFO sighting after another. It was a most amazing time.

\$%#@^!

I was a Freshman at the University of Massachusetts, Amherst Campus, in the Berkshire Mountain area in the western part of the state. I was living in a small dormitory, in a complex of ten, five-floor buildings and four, 22-floor towers. In the middle of this tiny city was a two story dining hall. My dormitory room was just across from this dining facility.

My next door neighbors were Little Nancy and Big Nancy. We had spent the early evening, with my spinning tales about flying saucers and the strange humanoid beings associated with them. We had then parted for hours of study. It was almost 2 a.m. when I walked through their open door to say good night.

Big Nancy was already on the top bunk of the bed, perpendicular to the large window. A curtain was closed, but from the corner of the curtain that did not completely seal off the window, Big Nancy could see into the courtyard and the dining hall.

Little Nancy and I were chit-chatting when Big Nancy said, "You guys are not going to believe this, but there is a flying saucer out there."

Of course I did not believe this. However I stuck my head around the curtain and took a look. The next thing I knew, I was swearing and screaming, "Look at that \$%#@^! thing."

Little Nancy jumped up and joined me. She said nothing. I kept screaming. Flying low was a saucer shaped thing, with a pulsing red light surrounding its circumference, like a lighted belt around a belly. It kept coming, I kept screaming, and soon it was just over the dining facility and moving slowly toward the window we were looking out. I think it could have flown right into the dormitory and none of us would have moved. I am not sure we could move. It was such a startling sight, such an out-of-world event, my mind did not seem capable of thought or even fear. Suddenly the flying vehicle just accelerated up and to the right. In an instant it was gone.

Funny Feeling

A few weeks later around 11:30 p.m., I was sitting in the study-lounge with my friend Barbara and some others. Turning to her I said, "I feel funny."

"What do you mean?"

"I feel funny...and I have felt this way before."

"When, what?"

I searched my mind for a hint of the source for this odd feeling and when I had felt it before. Then I remembered, just before seeing the flying saucer I had this same feeling.

"It was the night of the flying saucer," I said.

I was filled with this need to go outside and look for the saucer. I just knew it was there and in which part of the sky it could be seen. Moments later I had run down the stairs and was in the courtyard, looking at the bright light in the sky.

Barbara had followed me. She and I questioned the source of the light. Then I said, "Go right," and the light moved to our right. "Up," I commanded and the light obeyed.

We never talked about this happening and I have no memory of going up to my room. I just do not remember anything other than a light in the sky moving to my commands.

As Big As a House

The next episode happened when a group of us walked across campus to see a movie. It was a wide field we were crossing, with three others in front of myself and Barbara. Again the sighting was preceded by that odd, nervous feeling. "I feel it again," I said to Barbara, while turning to look over my left shoulder.

After turning around, I immediately stopped walking. There was just nothing to say. Although it was night, the silver, flying vehicle was clearly visible, really low and close, and as big as a house.

Within a moment it had flown directly overhead without a sound. An instant later it overtook the three leading members of our group. They stopped, startled, looking up at the silent image in the sky quickly flying away at a very low altitude.

It suddenly altered its course by taking a drastic right turn to the south, moving toward the town of Amherst. We all silently watched, as it took another drastic right-hand change of course and moved westward. It stopped and hovered until a second vehicle came up from the ground. The big craft was a shimmering, luminescent silver. The smaller vehicle was identical to the red lighted saucer seen that first night. It came up from the ground and seemed to merge with the hovering silver vehicle.

From the south came the lights of an aircraft moving quickly toward the silver saucer. When the smaller vehicle had merged, the large one continued to hover until the lights of, what I believed, was a military jet was almost on top of it. A moment later and the saucer was just gone.

Companion Light

By this time Freshman year had run into the Holiday Season, and I got a ride back home with a schoolmate, who's family lived in the next town. We had not gone very far in our hour-

plus drive when I saw the red light. I had that feeling. I pointed it out to him. I also pointed it out to my family after getting home. It was in the same area of the sky. Maybe it was just a planet or something, but I did not think so.

No Conventional Aircraft in the Area

A few weeks after returning to school, the most spectacular sighting happened. It was dusk and we had just returned from dinner. We were in Barbara's dormitory room, located on the fourth floor, directly over the two Nancy's room. There were again five witnesses. One was looking out the window and said, "Star light, star bright, first star I see to night. What the hell is that?"

We joined her at the window and looked at the large, diamond light source sitting in the darkening sky. Someone suggested it was helicopter and that would fit the picture.

The light began turning and then moving toward us. It was to fly slowly between our dormitory and the dining hall, directly between two towers stretching to 22-floors. It was at the fifteenth floor height, because people on that floor were on balconies of both towers when it silently flew by. They said they could have reached out to touch it, if they could have moved.

It was colored the blue you see on some guns. It had short wings jutting out of the tubular body, which appeared to have small windows along the sides. While not hearing anything, I kind of sensed a humming. I did not have that odd feeling, either before, during, or after.

One aspect to these sightings is the failure of myself and those who were sharing the event to talk about the happening. I do not remember us sitting around talking about what we had seen. Maybe we did, but I do not remember it.

A couple of weeks later, Barbara came to show me a clipping from the Buffalo paper, her boyfriend had sent with his latest letter. While we had seen and heard nothing in Massachusetts, the UFO sighting had made the front page of the Buffalo, New York newspaper.

The article explained, how over 600 students had seen an unidentified flying object flying over the University of

Massachusetts. Turns out the University was under radar surveillance from Westover Air Force Base, in nearby Springfield. According to the Buffalo paper, the Air Force said, *"There was no conventional aircraft in the area at the time of the University sightings."* The sighting was an official "unidentified flying object event".

Stranger Who Knows

The last sighting came while I was walking alone to the library. I had the feeling, saw the light and just continued on to enter the building of books. I was studying an entry in the Catalogue of Periodical Publications. I had a feeling, looked up, and stared into the eyes of a stranger walking toward me. In that brief encounter I felt she knew everything about me - every thought, every word, every deed. She passed by, I looked down and immediately looked in the direction she had been walking. No one was there.

On the way back to the dormitory I felt overwhelmed. School was not going well. It was much more demanding than High School. I was struggling. But there was more. College was forcing me to question a reality I had been taught was real. My belief in the American way was coming under attack from many sides, on many fronts. It was the Sixties after all. And my history courses had introduced me to an expanded view of the Catholic Church and its Popes.

A church built by men of historic Catholic power, could not have built a good church. The Catholic Church was a political entity that used faith as a way of controlling the congregation. Its Popes had committed unbelievable sins. Like a house of cards, a religious belief built upon faith is a very weak thing.

Unidentified Flying Objects was just one too many considerations. And now there was that strange, all knowing girl in the library. I spoke to my silent and invisible companions, demanding they just leave me alone. They did exactly as I asked. It was the end of the sightings in Massachusetts.

What is Reality?

My introduction into the realities of the 1960's and a college environment full of alternative thoughts, made me question virtually every aspect of my upbringing from religion to poli-

tics. The story of the haunted farm led me to study phenomena of ghosts and other aspects of the “Occult Sciences”.

“Occult”, by the way, means “secret”. In the sixties that is the term used for a compilation of unexplained phenomena. By the 1990's the same things were being called New Age Science.

By whatever name, the Parquett family had led me to an awareness of life being much more complex than taught to American children. College was teaching life in America was not the perfect haven for justice and freedom, our parents, teachers, and political leaders would have us believe.

All in all, I really got to that point where I did not have the faintest clue as to what was real and what was illusion. One day I could not decide whether to get out of bed or not. When I finally forced myself to get up, I could not decide what to wear. I went back to bed for days.

In the end, I understood it. There was nothing to believe in beyond my own experiences. I decided not to decide on what was right or wrong, good or bad, true or false. I would put everything into the “consideration bin”.

Belief, Knowing and Faith

I also took a hard look at certain words and concepts. In the end I settled on the following definitions because they worked for me. “Belief” is the result of learning certain facts or theories that appear to mean a certain thing. “Knowing” is when experience confirms the belief. “Faith” is a working way of getting through life, when you are just not sure about what you believe or know.

The third thing I realized as a Freshman, was there was only one person who would know every thought and action I would make in my life. That person was myself. I have kept that point of view: my best friend is myself. I try to advise myself as I would a best friend. And yes, I talk to myself.

The next year was when Barbara, myself and others began experimenting with telepathy. It was also the time when my file on the John Kennedy Assassination was taken by agents unknown (covered in Book One). I continued to struggle as a

Physical Education student, while excelling in other courses including those in the History Department.

By my Junior year I switched my college major to that of History. Having made the decision after the school year began, I ended up with classes on Soviet History and Soviet Society. This led me to focus my studies on the Soviet Union, its history, culture, society, economy, and politics. This background led me to the highest echelons of the United States Intelligence Community.

Minerals and Energy

As an Electronic Warfare expert with the U.S. Army, the world took on a new look. I started thinking in terms of the electromagnetic universe. It was not until the late 1980's that I took my knowledge of an electromagnetic science to the next level.

It started with my next door neighbor Sandi's gift of an amethyst crystal pendant in 1988. After a few days of wearing it, I noticed a whole list of things I began feeling. I found a book on crystal energy and began a long journey into the New Age.

In that first book, the author listed effects crystals can have on humans. It matched my list line for line. Sandi's crystal was acting upon my bioelectromagnetic field. Amazing concept that I had to accept, because I had experienced the effect. I knew the crystal had a power over me. The search became one of finding the scientific explanation, in order to develop a basis of belief.

Experience acquired as a U.S. Army Electronic Warfare Officer, provided an ability to think of electromagnetic energy, fields, waves, and signals as tangible, physical aspects of a physical universe. On the battlefield energy is used for communication, radar detection, weapon guidance, and air traffic control. An enemy can use those same invisible signals to identify, locate, spy-on, and destroy opposing military forces. Energy terminology includes "Electronic Warfare" and "Electronic Battlefields".

Vibrational Medicine is a growing field of thought, recognizing human and animal bodies are energy battlefields,

where energy warfare can fight off attacks by infections, toxic buildup, trauma, and even aging itself.

This is not a new concept in the Art of Healing. Psychic healers, herbalists, homeopathic doctors, and acupuncturists have been using energy to heal, for many thousands of years. What is new about the subject, is the growing body of qualitative proof by the orthodox scientific community, concerning numerous claims and aspects of Vibrational Medicine.

Every new realization goes through three stages. The first stage, one laughs at a new realization. The second stage, establishment will fight against it. The third stage, everybody wonders why didn't we have this a long time ago. - Schoppenhauer

The human body contains an estimated 200 quintillion cells (200 plus 30 zeros). Each cell contains enough data to fill 1,000 encyclopedia volumes. Each healthy cell is a perfectly balanced electromagnetic universe, designed to operate in the unique energy field of an earth before Thomas Edison.

Today those cells are continually confronting man-made energy fields ranging from the coffee maker to the power lines carrying instantaneous death, from television to computer, from microwave stations carrying telephone calls to radar systems guiding airplanes. They have a name for it now, they call it "*electronic smog*". And electronic smog is continually attacking those 200 quintillion cells comprising your body.

The government of the United States has taken the position, there should only be *voluntary* standards concerning generation of extraneous electromagnetic energy. Their recommended maximum of 10 milliwatt per square centimeter, is 1,000 times below the *mandatory* standards set by the Soviet Union and other Eastern European countries.

After hundreds of experiments, the Soviet Union moved out of Shoppenhauer's second stage of fighting the facts. In summary, even minor electromagnetic fields can cause such things as high blood pressure, insomnia, headaches,

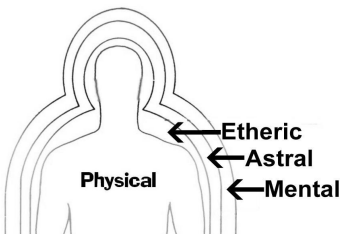
dizziness, nervousness, blood diseases, heart attacks, sexual disturbances and birth defects.

We are not going to look at the vast data supporting the negative effects of electromagnetic waves on human health. Our discussion is going to focus on how energy can be used to maintain health and to heal.

The key to vibrational medicine lies in accepting the multi-layered, energy anatomy of the human being. Your “space” is not just that contained within your physical body. In reality, your body is one aspect of a multilayered entity operating within the positive space/time continuum. The other aspects of your true being lie in the negative time/ space continuum, and appear to be invisible to the physical universe, because they are operating at speeds in excess of the speed of light.

Quantum Physics has proven existence of faster than light energies, by complicated measuring devices analyzing the affects of these invisible energies on the physical plane. We also have surmised existence of other energy bodies within our multilayered anatomies, by observing the impact such bodies have upon us. We can not see or touch the soul with our limited perceptions, but there are more of us believing in the existence of a soul than those who do not.

There is really no one within the physical universe, who can definitively define or number these other dimensional energy bodies. We can not judge reality based upon the limited frequency range of our physical sense organs (eyes, ears, nose, taste, touch). There are, however, certain *subtle bodies* which are accepted by metaphysicians. Some subtle bodies are even provable by orthodox science.



The most talked about subtle body is that of the “astral”. This energy body is one that appears able to move outside the confines of the physical body to allow “astral projection”. The astral appears to house a conscious awareness, which is

taken beyond the physical universe into another dimension, such as occurs in near death experiences. Yet the astral can perceive the physical universe and move about within it.

Many experiments have been conducted, proving existence of this astral extension of the human being. Many governments have pursued the ability of the astral to invisibly travel, to enhance espionage capabilities. This is called “remote viewing”.

The subtle body having the most scientific backup is called the “etheric”. The etheric is the subtle body most closely aligned to the frequency of the physical dimension. The etheric provides the “energetic blueprint” formulating our very bodies. At the cellular level, the etheric and physical bodies actually share the same cells.

To understand how two separate yet interconnected energy bodies can share the same cells, we can use the television as an example. Each television station transmits a signal, which can be received by your television. All signals are received continually and simultaneously. The only thing you change within the television is the tuner - a device allowing only one unique frequency to be seen and heard. Yet regardless of which signal is chosen, all signals are viewed upon the same screen. The screen is a shared mechanism.

The cells we perceive as being physical, are continually and simultaneously shared by both the physical and etheric bodies. And each body has its own frequency systems, which interface with cells. In the physical body there are circulatory, nervous, muscular and other physical systems. The etheric has its own unique systems.

The physical body surrounds cells in a fluid containing the ability to discover abnormal cells, virus, or bacteria that should not be there. Antibodies are sent to fight these unwanted elements and the immune system is doing its job.

The corresponding etheric system that detects cell abnormalities, begins with the ethereal fluidium - a part of the etheric body surrounding every cell. It is surmised the ethereal fluidium is capable of transmitting a warning to the etheric body, when the cells are unbalanced in their energies.

Instead of sending out “antibodies”, the etheric intensifies its output of “vital energy”, also called the “life force”, to those unbalanced areas. Thus in an acute state of illness, the

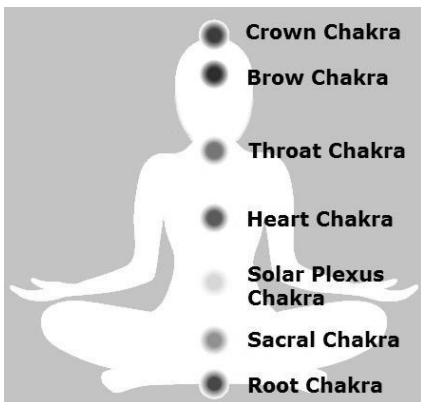
human being is fighting the disease from the physical side's immune system and the etheric side's intensification of nutritive energy. The etheric accomplishes this by way of two systems: the acupuncture-meridian and the chakra-nadis systems. (See Book One, page 113.)

Now you may protest, saying, "If the meridian system can be physically traced, why does it necessarily belong to the etheric body?"

The answer lies in the very makeup of the acupoints themselves, which cannot be physically measured, but can be traced by changes in the energy patterns and fields surrounding them. Electrical resistance in skin overlaying acupoints, is lower than surrounding skin by a factor of about 10 to 1. It has also been noted that electrical parameters of acupoints can vary according to emotional, as well as, physiological changes.

States such as sleep and hypnosis can cause significant changes in electrical conductivity of acupoints, compared to when measured in an awake, normal individual. So while acupoints do not display a physical identity, something is obviously influencing those invisible points on the skin.

Metaphysicians since ancient times have said the etheric body exists, have described it, and have stated its function. Modern science continues to find exactly what was described by metaphysicians, every time they take a "scientific" look.



Metaphysicians also describe another system, the chakra-nadis system. And again, every time scientist figure a way of taking a scientific look, they confirm claims described by metaphysicians from thousands of years ago.

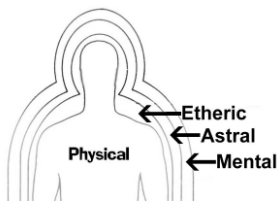
It is logical to assume the etheric body reacts to a diseased or damaged condition within cells in the following way. The ethereal fluidium

surrounding cells changes or detects changes within the cells. This change is detected by the nadis circuit, which relays the information to the appropriate chakra.

This alerts the etheric body there is a specific problem arising, which is handled by an etheric increase in nutritive energy, flowing through the acupoint-meridian system, to interact and further energize ethereal fluidium and damaged cells.

Thus the physical body is continually being monitored and provided necessary energy to overcome damaging effects of emotional depression, physical stress, chemical toxicity, nutritional deficiencies, viral or bacterial infections, and physical trauma. This perfect scenario predisposes two elements: first, the etheric body can provide necessary additional nutritive energy; and secondly, the etheric gets the warning something has gone wrong. This second point is dependent upon the condition of the chakra-nadis system. The first is dependent upon the health of the etheric body itself.

Obviously if there is massive damage to the physical cells, regardless of the health of the etheric body, there may be no way for the etheric to generate sufficient energy to overcome such damage. But in a very weakened etheric condition, even small energy requirements can overpower the etheric body's defenses. And the etheric body can become weakened due to influences of the other, higher frequency subtle bodies comprising the human multilayered energy body.



We have already mentioned the next higher body, the astral, which esoteric literature considers the focus of our sensual appetites, desires, longings, moods, feelings, appetites and fears. In other words, the astral body has a powerful connection with our

basic survival and emotional natures. An unbalanced astral body may negatively affect the etheric.

In a frequency range slightly higher than the astral is the mental body, an extension of our very thoughts. The energy of thought takes form within our aura and affects the astral body in the form of emotions. Thus what we think has a

direct consequence on the astral body, which can further affect the etheric and physical bodies. This transference of energy from one energy body level to another, is a function of the chakra system, for there is a chakra system present in each subtle body.

The chakras are energy vortices or whirlpools, designed to create compatibility between energy levels of the various subtle bodies. Energy from the mental octave is altered by chakras to be used at the astral level; the astral level energies are transformed into energies compatible with the etheric body; and the etheric energies are changed to be acceptable to the physical. The reverse energy flow is also possible.

Through the chakra transformers, our thoughts and emotions can impact upon the etheric and physical bodies. Anything from psychological dysfunction to diseases, result from misalignment of the subtle bodies. While toxic and chemical attacks from the environment can directly affect the physical body causing misalignment, misalignments can also result from thoughts and emotions.

A perfectly healthy body is in tune with all aspects of its multilayered anatomy. The point of balance is at the chakras, the central points of interface between the subtle bodies. Under duress from physical level elements (virus, trauma, nutritional deficiencies, etc.) there is a shift away from perfect equilibrium; the body begins to vibrate at less harmonious frequencies.

This change in vibration can start in the physical, but will impact upon the subtle bodies. Conversely, problems within other bodies can impact upon the etheric and eventually result in physical vibrational oscillations of an unbalanced, destructive nature. The body becomes “dis-eased”, out of harmony with its own multilayered nature.

We discussed the Voll Machine earlier. The Voll Machine technology and data have allowed for diagnostic output; and the Voll Machine can determine potential cures for energy imbalances, through analysis based upon the concept of “biological resonance”.

Biological Resonance

If you were to open a piano allowing the strings to be seen, an interesting phenomena happens whenever you hit a given note. If, for instance, you hit Middle C, all other corresponding C strings begin to vibrate in unison. While these additional vibrations are not loud enough to be heard, the strings can be seen to vibrate. This is called “sympathetic resonance”, a phenomena seen throughout nature. For instance, the eardrum vibrates when encountering a sound wave, and 69-79% of sounds heard resonate within the entire skeletal system.

Soviet, European, and American scientist have found an alarming disturbance to brain waves, endocrine systems, and even reproductive functions. This is a result of low levels of electromagnetic impulses, creating biological resonance within the physical cells. While high levels of radiation can rip atoms apart, low levels create cellular agitation - or imbalance. This imbalance has been demonstrated to actually reverse the natural spin of human blood in people suffering from electromagnetic pollution. It is interesting to note, in light of the growing proliferation of cancer, that cancer patients also have blood spinning in a reversed direction from those of healthy individuals.

Assume the cell is already in a state of imbalance. Suppose you could figure out the exact type of energy required, to bring it back to the state of balance and health.

Canadian Dr. Bernard Grad, of McGill University, devised experiments to analyze psychic healing properties displayed by Hungarian Oscar Estebany. After tests convinced Grad the healer could influence disease at the cellular state in mice, the doctor devised a series of experiments with plants. He discovered that while psychic Estebany and other individuals having “green thumbs” emitted energy that enhanced plant growth, severely depressed people could inhibit plant growth by their apparent negative energy. So both positive and negative results could be obtained by human energy interaction with plants.

Grad took his studies further. He demonstrated that water in sealed containers could be “charged” by humans and then used on seeds and plants. Water could absorb positive

human energy, store the charge, and transfer it to plants during watering.

Enerology

The reason for taking that detour into an understanding of energy fields and bodies, was to provide a foundation upon which to understand how crystals can affect the human body.

When I started wearing the amethyst crystal given to me by Sandi, my energy field was suddenly being fed a powerful energy. On the physical level, the new input of energy registered as “heat flashes”, nervousness, headaches, inability to fall asleep, and other effects. While this all seems rather negative, I did not believe Sandi would give me something bad for me. That prompted my stop at a bookstore for a book on crystals. About this time, Sandi heard there was going to be a Crystal and Mineral Show at a local mall. We went to our first encounter with a large amount of minerals. We also became extremely stoned from the energies encountered.

Technically a crystal is a type of mineral. It is, after all, the *Mineral* Kingdom. As Earth cooled, it turned from a cloud of rotating gas, to a molten sphere of liquid metals. As the sphere continued to cool, the inner liquid metal was covered by an outer crust. As the crust became thicker, areas of molten metal built up pressure, resulting in a breakout in the crust where magma flowed to the surface.

In the end was a landscape of hardened mineral and volcanoes. 75% of the outer crust was silicon-dioxide, the foundation of clay, sand, and eventually quartz crystals.

The outburst of fire and brimstone from the volcanoes, reacted with chemicals to begin building an atmosphere. With an atmosphere rain became possible. Rain brought pools of oceans, lakes, streams, rivers, and swamps, where life could emerge. The first microscopic forms of life grew on the silicon-dioxide molecules and adopted the pattern being followed by the silicon-dioxide. That pattern within quartz is identical to the double helix of DNA.

The Story of Nectar

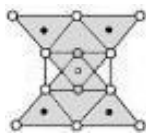
The concept that everything is energy, extends to everything

including plants and minerals. When we were living before oil and rubber, nothing prevented the soles of our feet connecting with Mother Earth. Now the soles of our shoes are plastic or rubber, acting as a barrier between us and the vast energies of the planet. The vast *healing* energies of the planet.

If there is a physical disease, it is simply a manifestation of something that is out of balance. The problem is not with the physical cells; it is that the energy system behind the physical cells are out of balance. By subjecting the energy bodies with mineral energy that will correct the imbalance, the physical manifestation of the imbalance will heal.

While wearing a ruby ring will provide energies healing to the heart, another method of providing the body with mineral energies comes from “gem elixirs”. Gem elixirs are made by soaking minerals in water until the energy of the mineral is contained in the water. While it is perfectly safe and reasonable to drink this water when it is fresh, it does not have to be ingested. Mineral baths are healing just because one is being immersed in the energies. Contact with an energy field causes all other energy fields to “resonate”. Remember, if you hit the Middle C of a piano, all the other C strings will begin to vibrate or resonate.

In the 1990's I and others, began studying gem elixirs and then experimenting with them. In the end, we had a gallon of water that had over a dozen mineral energies added to it. Through a process alleged to be first discovered by Einstein, we were able to stabilize the elixir preventing it from deteriorating. After over 20 years the gallon of water is still crystal clear. It is like a battery full of healing energies.



Talc molecule

Because of the concept of resonance, that gallon was used to charge talc powder. The molecular configuration of talc allows it to act like a battery, entrapping the energies. When the energized talc is added to water, the water begins vibrating through resonance.

As water is a main ingredient in foam, we had a company that makes foam for the inside of shoes, make a batch using water energized by what we had begun calling Nectar

Powder. After having a stack of these inner soles, we took them for testing.

A fully accredited medical doctor did stress testing on patients just arriving at his office. Everyone showed high levels of stress from driving to the office and just the fact they were at the doctor's office. He found that within 4 minutes of the patient putting the foam insert into their shoes, they were stress free.

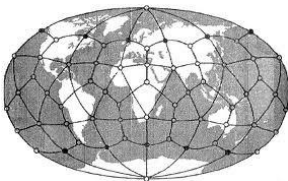
The foam inner soles were also tested at the Florida International University Sports Laboratory. Athletes were put through a series of tests. The testing was done again with the inner soles in their shoes. The results were a dramatic improvement in their overall ability to perform with the foam insert. The shoe maker Nike spent a year testing and had the same results.

However, the person who was driving the attempt at selling Nectar Powder, was on the shifty side and trying to rip the rest of us off. Because he would not come for guidance and could not explain the scientific reasons for the sports enhancement aspects, Nike did not know how to market the product. They went with Air Jordan. We did not even find out about this until a year after he had failed, and that was only because his wife had gotten smart, divorced him and then ratted him out.

We have never since tried to sell Nectar Powder but we have given it away. It has made dramatic improvements in the health of people and many animals.

I am not trying to sell you on Nectar. I am trying to make you envision natural mineral energy, being as integral to your existence as Mother Earth. And this is because you are really a complicated multifaceted energy being.

This concept of energy as the blueprint for everything extends beyond the layers of energy bodies comprising you. It extends to absolutely everything.



The Earth Energy Grid

One thing discovered researching the UFO phenomena, was description of flight paths often corresponded to

what I had personally seen. The craft that flew over the field at U Mass had made 90 degree turns. It made me wonder if the craft were somehow using the Earth Grid to operate. Someone else compiled a map of UFO sightings, and noticed the sightings seemed to fall in clusters or along certain lines.

There is a massive amount of information regarding this phenomena. The grid system has been charted and various explanations of what it is offered. It certainly could be a complex electromagnetic energy system created by the spinning of the planet. Advanced aircraft could be using the grid for propulsion. To me the grid system is equivalent to the Chakra-Nadis-Meridian-Acupointing systems in the human body. It is the energetic grid system that is the blueprint for "Gaia" - the spiritual entity we call Earth.

How I came to this conclusion was due to an acre of land in South Florida. It was 1985 and on a whim, we went down a street we had never gone down before. It had a house for sale or rent. The friend in the car convinced me we should go in together, to buy this very large but inexpensive property.

So here is this small house sitting on an acre of land for sale. But the insane thing was they only wanted \$50,000. Some Columbian developers had bought the property to develop it, assuming they could also buy the adjacent property. But before they could pull this off, the Columbian economy crashed and they had to pull out. Thus the small price.

The friend also pulled out after the paperwork had been filed. I was using the Veteran Loan. I was not financially qualified. Eleven days later the US economy started tanking and interest rates crashed by 3 points, to where I could qualify. The house would not pass a VA inspection. I took a chance and rented it, to be able to get it up to code on my own money and hard work. In 1986 I bought the place. But that is only because the inspector saw a concrete block house, instead of the stucco wood frame the house is constructed of. How a professional appraiser did that is, well magical. Actually every aspect of obtaining this property was magical, like it was suppose to happen.

2 - The Magic Decade

In 1978 I took a job as a maintenance engineer, at a 520 unit condominium right on the Atlantic Ocean in South Florida. It was the night shift, and I spent the next 24 years seeing the sun rise over the ocean. As I only had to be there to make sure all systems (water, hot water, gas, electric) were working and to help out if a tenant had a night time problem, most of the time I just read and wrote.

In 1991 a store opened catering to customers interested in books and classes on metaphysics and New Age thought. A vast new source of reading material and really out there kind of people giving classes, opened a whole new area of knowledge. Sandi and I began going to classes, hanging out with people making their living being psychics, and reading books on subjects that were way outside mainstream.

Impact Point



Billy Meier

One day I was telling Sandi about a guy named Billy Meier, who claimed to be in touch with extraterrestrials and had hundreds of photographs of spacecraft. I mentioned he said the craft could change trees into saplings, so they could land in a forest. This image caused Sandi to recall an episode she had completely forgotten about.

Sandi was a young teenager hiking by herself in the Berkshire Mountains of Massachusetts, where she lived. As she came up over a ridge, she was seeing sky where there should have been trees. At the top of the ridge she looked down and saw a round silver vehicle, with some small people around it. As much as I prodded her, there was nothing more she remembered. Sandi said, "The trees in a rather large area had all been shrunk to small trees."

As soon as I heard that and focused on the image, I felt transported back into time. I was in my grandmother's arms and she was standing in front of a tall, black, wrought iron fence, surrounding the town's water supply. Behind the fence was a small, spring fed pond, very deep and source of the neighborhood's water. Beyond the pond was a forest. On that day, trees had also been shrunk.

I need to stop here and give a background note. When I was in my twenties, I asked my mom about the scar I had in the center of my forehead. Mom said her mother had taken me as a three year old on a walk. Supposedly I had fallen into the wrought iron fence at the waterworks and cut my head. Grandma ran home and virtually threw me at the first adult she encountered. I was still bleeding.

Now you would think Grandma who had six kids of her own would be use to cuts and blood. You would not think she would spend the next three days locked in her bedroom. My mom was completely baffled by Grandma's apparent breakdown. Mom said Grandma would never talk about the incident. But it did leave a scar on my forehead – right above the area metaphysicians say the Third Eye exists. The Third Eye is considered to be the pineal gland, and believed by some as a gateway leading to higher consciousness.

Okay back to the waterworks. The trees were shrunk. Grandma was immobile, and I stared at the saucer shaped vehicle hovering inside the hollowed out forest. A white beam took me out of her arms and into the vehicle. I clearly recalled this, even though I was only three years old.

The next images are of a white haired man who made me feel very loved. I was also thinking like an adult, as he showed me around the vehicle explaining all sorts of things. I do not remember details. I do not have any concept of how much time passed. Finally he told me they were going to send me back to Grandma, but they were going to make a slight cut on my forehead. I knew they had already done something to my forehead (don't know what) and asked him why it was necessary to do more.

He told me they needed an impact point. He explained that somewhere in the future I would remember my visit with him. "When you remember how you got the scar on your fore-

head, you will remember the rest.” And I did remember the visit with him, but I still don’t have a clue about what he told me, as he showed me around his ship.

A couple of nights later, Sandi and I attended a presentation by a woman who was highly respected as a psychic. During this event, she looked at me and asked, “What happened to you when you were 3 years old?”

Sandi and I looked at each other in amazement. “Well,” I said, “I was beamed aboard a spacecraft.” She oddly did not ask for further clarification, but went on with her talk. When she finished she asked me if I would meet with her the following day.

The next day I did ask for clarification. I told her the story and then she told me one. She asked if I was familiar with Billy Meier. When I confirmed I was, she asked, “And you know he has a stack of photographs taken of extraterrestrial vehicles?”

She then told me about her first introduction to Meier in the mid 1970’s. She was in Colorado participating in some event, when a man gave her a briefcase. He had a foreign accent and asked her to get the briefcase to someone in America, who might be able to do something with what was inside. He told her they were original photographs of UFOs, taken by a man from Switzerland by the name of Meier. Before she could even look at what was inside the briefcase, the briefcase was stolen from her hotel room.

When she was telling me this story 20 years later, she still seemed scared. She had returned to the hotel room, put the briefcase on the bed and gone to take a shower. When she got out of the bathroom, she realized the briefcase was gone. It had not been in her possession for more than an hour. It is this story that makes me believe Billy Meier is in fact legitimate, despite attempts to discredit him.

Why she made the connection between Meier and myself had to do with psychic information she had received, when asking about what happened to me at the age of three. Meier claimed the extraterrestrials he was communicating with were from the Pleiades star system. Years later I also came to believe my space friends were Peiadians.

The Pleiades are commonly known as the “Seven Sisters”. This star cluster is easily detected by the naked eye, because 7 of the stars are extremely bright. There are many others who believe Pleiadians have and/or are visiting Earth. Most accounts have them being a peaceful and loving race, desiring only to assist Earth.

Mayan Black Cube

Some months after this encounter regarding Meier, the owner of the New Age shop was having a friend come to visit. As I lived alone, she asked if I could put her friend up for a few weeks. The friend Brenda was one of the first to establish a psychic telephone company and was considering a relocation to South Florida. We hit it off immediately.

A few days into her stay, Brenda took out a collection of crystals she carried with her. The most interesting item in the collection was not a crystal. It was a square, black mineral about an inch and a half on each side. She told the following story before handing it to me.

Brenda was living in Atlanta, Georgia. A female friend of hers had recently moved back to Atlanta, from somewhere up North. The friend had been given the black square, because one of her boy friends could not handle the energy. He had picked it up from the ground while visiting a Mayan temple in Mexico. He felt guilty because all tourists were instructed not to take anything from the area. But he also felt the stone was not his to keep. So he gave it to Brenda's friend who was about to move to Atlanta.

The friend put it in the box with her collections of rocks and crystals. Months after the move, the friend unpacked the box and found all the crystals and rocks were shattered except for the black square. Totally freaked out, she asked Brenda to take it.

Brenda had received the square only the week before. When she handed it to me, I went through some massive change. I felt like I was mentally connected to some other mind and began following directions flooding my consciousness. Brenda, who was a very powerful psychic, realized she had also fallen under some power talking in her head. We started collecting crystals and minerals (I had a large collection),

which we took outside and placed in a large pattern on the ground.

I managed to telephone Sandi to come over, as we were doing something very ceremonial and to bring whatever she felt like bringing. (Sandi had an even bigger collection of crystals and stones). I became very focused on following directions coming into my head, as this intricate pattern of crystals, rocks, stones, and animal totems (like feathers) were being laid out.

At some point I noticed the sky to the west had at least a dozen bright lights, I did not think were stars. Brenda started poking my shoulder saying, "Nance, ah..look over there... there is a space brother right over there."

I did not stop to look, as I was still incredibly focused.

Brenda kept nudging me, and finally I said to her, "Look at the sky."

The next thing she said was, "Oh shit!"

Sandi came up just then and she saw Brenda staring at the sky. Sandi looked and said, "Wow."

The lights just above the horizon were obviously in some defined formation.

Not sure how long we were out in the yard. Once we had set out all the stones and other things in the geometric patterns we were seeing in our minds, there seemed nothing else to do. Apparently our visitors need help in setting up an energy vortex to balance the planet.

Just as minerals can be used to heal a human body, mineral and other energies are sometimes need to adjust Gaia - the spirit of Earth. Gaia can be dis-eased, by energetic imbalance, just as humans can.

Star Family

A couple of nights later while at work, I had a most interesting experience. The pool area of the condominium was about an acre of space. Surrounding the pool were a few hundred lounge chairs, tables and chairs with umbrellas, huge planters, and a Jacuzzi. Each night I would walk out there to check on the pool and make sure there were no

leaking irrigation pipes and so forth. As the condominium was built farther out toward the ocean than was allowed later (it had been one of the early buildings), the sea wall at the east end was right on the beach.

It was about 1:30 a.m. (I worked the night shift) and I walked out the door into the pool area. The first thing I did was look toward the ocean. There appeared to be a round domed thing, floating in the ocean just off the beach. It was visible only because of the small lights outlining its shape. Well let me tell you, I just did not know what to think. So I just went about my business in a much more diligent way than normal, delaying my confrontation with whatever was out there.

I had no sensations of fear or something weird. Beyond being aware I thought I had seen something odd on the ocean, I simply was not thinking. Half way through my rounds of the pool deck, I would normally stand at the sea wall and just admire the dark ocean and sky full of stars. Yep, I did see a round domed shaped thing on the ocean very close to shore.

I was standing at the sea wall looking at this unidentified floating object outlined in lights. Suddenly it was like I could see inside the vehicle, and I had an incredibly powerful telepathic connection with a female essence inside. I say "essence" because I cannot describe her beyond a memory of utter beauty of a humanoid and of being engulfed by love. I was simultaneously silently asking questions at one level, and at the same time aware my brain seemed linked at another level and receiving a vast amount of information.

I later calculated an hour and a half had gone by while I was outside on the pool deck. So quite a lot of time went by before I mentally asked, "How the hell do I know this is not some figment of my imagination?"

At that moment my attention was switched to a couple walking on the beach from my right. While nighttime, lights from condominiums lining the beach allowed me to easily see them. I realized these two would see the vehicle and their reaction would clarify my own mental state.

The two were walking hand-in-hand and the woman was the one who looked toward the vehicle. She did not seem

freaked out, but did say something to her companion. The man looked in the same direction she was looking and they proceeded to converse. It was like they were trying to determine what they were seeing and did not seem to be at all excited.

I thought, “WTF,” and looked at the vehicle. Damned if I did not see the lights outlining what looked to be a sail boat! Well now I was just laughing. I really questioned my own sanity, as I watched the couple walk right in front of what now looked like a boat. They had stopped looking at it and were just preoccupied with each other. As they walked by it, lights started changing and there again was a domed, saucer shaped thing floating on calm waters!

Shortly after this, my female friend aboard the craft, told me they had to leave and I should go inside the building. I asked to stay, but was mentally informed it was not safe to do so. Now I could have tried to keep watching, hiding from some vantage point, but I knew they would obviously know that. I was told to go back in and start reading the book I had acquired that very day.

I did as instructed and found myself saddened to tears with her farewell. She said it would be a very long time before I would see her again. I did go in and began reading the book. Today I can't remember what it was titled and cannot find it in my collection. But I remember what it was about and what it taught me. Just wish I remembered more.

Merkabah

It was later in 1992 and I was still working the midnight shift at the condominium. I got home around 8:30 a.m. and immediately started hearing a voice in my head.

“You need to build something,” the voice said.

“Build what?” I silently questioned.

“Out of the scaffolding,” the voice said, without answering the “what” question.

I had found a pile of scaffolding laying on the ground and covered with vines, not long after taking over the property. I could not imagine why it was there. The fact I was now being told to build something with it, made me laugh out loud. “The

Universe is certainly an interesting and complex place,” I thought.

It took me a bit of time to actually relocate the pile of scaffolding. “Okay, so I hope whatever you need built can be built right here,” I silently stated, after realizing how heavy each of the scaffolding pieces was.

“No,” came into my head.

“Oh great! So where?”

Silence was all I heard.

Brenda was again staying with me and had just gotten up. I told her what was happening, and she took a cup of coffee with one hand and a pendulum in the other. The carved amethyst pendulum on the silver chain was hanging straight down, while she held the opposite end of the chain. She mentally asked the question as to where this unknown structure was to be built, and began walking around the property.

At first the pendulum simply dangled and moved only in response to Brenda’s motion of walking. Brenda walked in one direction for about 20 feet and saw no energetic movement to the pendulum. She took a 90 degree turn for another 20 feet. This went on for a good five minutes and I was getting exasperated with the process. Brenda made one last 90 degree turn, when the amethyst began circling.

At the end of the chain the amethyst pendulum had taken on a life of its own. From the end of the chain it was making a small circle. Brenda kept walking in the same direction and the circle was getting bigger. She had to adjust the direction a few times, to keep the pendulum continuing to swing in a larger and larger circle. All of a sudden it stopped moving. Brenda had found the place where I was suppose to build something.

“Damn,” I said aloud, looking where the scaffolding was laying on the ground. “You had to have it on the other side of the property!” I said to my invisible boss. I spent the next four hours moving each piece of scaffolding and setting it to stand up, while tying each piece to the one I had previously moved. In the end, the scaffolding marked out an area about 20 feet long and ten feet wide.

I looked at it for quite awhile, trying to figure out what the heck it was suppose to be. Finally giving up trying to understand why I had just spent an entire morning listening to a voice in my head, I went in to go to sleep.

It was later that night when I picked up *The Keys of Enoch* book. I opened it to where the book mark was. I finished reading the page and turned to the next the page. Now I was by this time accustomed to magical things happening, but this one essentially “blew my mind”. On the next page was a drawing of exactly what I had spent the morning building.

I just stared at the diagram shaking my head. “What the hell is this book really all about,” I mused. I was only on page 130 of almost 600 pages, and the book was again showing itself to be something very mystical.

The first time I encountered the book was in 1972, while at a Christmas party thrown by a coworker. The coworker’s husband kept hounding me to look at this thick book, with a white cover and word YHWH across the top. I finally sat down with the book pusher and took a look at its contents, while he continued to babble on about what it was about.

It did not take long to realize it was like a technical manual for how stuff works, but on a hugely grand scale. The husband was claiming, the author J.J. Hurtak had been taken by Enoch to other places in the universe, and been given unbelievable access to unbelievable knowledge.

I blew him and the book off by saying, “Well I think it would take someone other than myself to understand what this book is about. Best I can see is you would have to dedicate your life to understanding it.”

Twenty years later Brenda was visiting and out came another copy of *The Keys of Enoch*. This time I consented to actually reading it. It did not take long for me to suspect my Army career in Electronic Warfare had given me the background to understand the book.

After building what became called the Merkabah, I was really motivated to try grasping information being presented in the book. It took months of reading, and often I honestly was not sure what I had just read. So I eventually took a course on the book, by people who seemed to understand it.

In the end all I can say is, I read it. I would never claim to understand it completely. But I am certain there is a deep magic to it. After all, I now had a merkabah on the property.

After the initial scaffolding established the area, I and two friends Curtis and Peter really got to work. We built a four sided pyramid, with the same angles as the Great Pyramid in Egypt. We used 10 foot long, copper pipe to build the pyramid and make a circle to which the pyramid was attached. All of the connections were made by Curtis's expert soldering. Four "feet" poles were attached to the circle, and the three of us carried the structure over to the scaffolding. The copper circle base actually extended just beyond the scaffolding marking the width of the area. It did not completely cover the length.

Peter was pushing the first pole into the ground and found himself struggling. "I can't believe I'm having this much trouble," he complained. After getting it about two feet in the ground, Peter said, "Try putting your pole in."

Assuming I was also going to have a similar problem, I really pushed and the pole not only went in, it suddenly went down over three feet. "Wow," I exclaimed, "I think there is a hole here!"

The three of us looked at each other and at the structure. Peter directed, "Curtis, just put your pole in." Curtis also struggled to get it down, to a three plus foot mark. To keep everything stable, I had gone over to the fourth pole and began putting it down into the ground. After getting his pole to the three plus foot mark, Peter came over and helped me get the fourth pole down until the circle was stable and perpendicular with the ground. The circle was about 6½ feet above the ground, with the pyramid attached to it.

I asked, "So what do you think that hole is all about?" referring to the pole that had hit a hole. I thought it very odd a random placing of the first pole, ended up in the opposite pole hitting a hole not visible from the surface.

Peter responded, "Must be the entry to the Underground," and he laughed. I knew he was referencing the underground tunnel system, supposedly existing on a worldwide basis shamans used to travel. All three of us laughed, silently

wondering if Peter was not absolutely correct.

Peter and I had been working with a variety of devices, to enhance energies derived from a collection of gems and other minerals and even Earth itself. We had come to an understanding of how geometric forms could control and enhance energies that were something more than electric and/or magnetic. One device could charge up a quartz crystal that would travel about a foot, before losing its anti-gravitational characteristics. Yes, the crystal would fly for a foot before crashing.

Another time, after the pyramid structure had been added to the Merkabah, my experimentation got local media coverage. I came home with a copper pipe three inches wide and about four foot long, with no idea of what I was suppose to do with it.

The previous night I had found the pipe in the boiler room where I worked. The voices started immediately, "Take it." Not being a thief, I refused. Actually I refused a dozen times before taking it and putting it in the van. I basically just wanted the head chatter to stop.

After getting home, I followed the directions. The pipe was hammered into the spot the voice had pointed out. A copper pipe, geometric form Curtis created, was put on top of it.

I told Peter, by phone, what was happening.

"Any idea why or what it is suppose to do?" he asked.

"Not a clue," I replied.

Not even an hour later Peter called sounding a bit frantic. "Get out there and take down the pipe! They have weather warnings on all the TV stations. We are being hit by over 1500 lightening strikes per minute!" I never replied. I just hung up and ran as fast as I could and pulled out the pipe. Local reporters said the freak weather that had created unprecedented lightening, lasted just under an hour.

A few hours later Peter came over and excitedly explained what he thought had happened. "I think the dimensions of the pipe was a quarter of the Earth wave Tesla was tapping into, when he blew the Colorado electric system."

Nicola Tesla was arguably the greatest scientist in history.

He believed Earth put out a pulse of energy that could be harnessed to create electricity. Tesla's 1889-1900 experiments in Colorado, required him to use his fortune to rebuild the state's electric system, when the experiment overloaded and destroyed the system.

What we had been show was the awesome power that Tesla had unleashed in Colorado was very real. Using what we learned with this new information, we made a change to the Merkabah.

Inside the Merkabah running lengthwise from the middle point under the apex of the pyramid to the scaffolding, we laid down a complex copper wire matrix on the ground. This matrix was covered with glass blocks. All in all it proved to be a powerful addition to whatever it was "they" were constructing.

Sometime later Curtis showed up with two copper tubed, complex geometric devices, each about a foot tall. One was hung from the apex of the pyramid. The second was laid in a hole dug directly under the apex. I took some copper wire and attached the one we were burying to the copper wire matrix. We had just finished the project when I heard a voice screaming in my head, "RUN!"

I grabbed Curtis and repeated the command, "Run!" Both of us ran about thirty feet, before I remembered Hugger cat was in the Merkabah sleeping on a chair. I stopped and started to run back.

All of a sudden a beam of white light, that looked solid and about two feet wide, flashed from out of the south about three feet from the surface and went by us toward the center of the Merkabah. It stopped traveling forward, as soon as it got under the apex of the pyramid and traveled up toward the top of the pyramid. At that point there was a huge flash of light that filled the entire Merkabah. There was no associated sound.

I was stunned by the sight and stopped running to rescue the cat. But the cat was rescuing herself. The Hugger cat was running from the Merkabah and was a good six feet away when she jumped. An instant later I had cat claws in my shoulders and Hugger was holding on, while turning to

look back at where she had just been.

Curtis was jumping up and down yelling profanities that ended with, “....did you see that!”

I replied, “Yes, but I have to wonder what Hugger saw.” Hugger never did go back into the Merkabah, but did not have any physical marks to prove she had experienced an amazing event.

Archangel Gabriel

One day I was in the Merkabah cleaning up the altar area, where a large collection of mineral specimens were sitting. It was an impressive collection ranging from gem stones like a ruby to that black square of mineral from the Mayan temple. As I picked up each piece and wiped it clean, I had gotten into a deep meditative state. The meditation was broken when I realized there was a very strong odor. It took me a few moments to realize the smell was of a horse. I thought, “Why am I smelling a horse?”

And then I heard the hoof of a horse striking the ground three times just behind me. I turned and right in front of me was a huge, chestnut colored horse with a rider. The rider was dressed in white and had such a brilliancy, I could not make out the facial features. “Who are you,” I said aloud.

“Gabriel,” was the reply. I assumed it was Archangel Gabriel.

But I could not focus on Gabriel, as the horse who was within reach was dominating my attention. The fire in his eyes was something you do not want to see in a horse. But there was a calmness and peace that was nothing less than bliss.

“I don’t believe this,” I said aloud. The words had hardly been voiced when the vision moved from solid to a mist and disappeared.

I knew better than to bring doubt into a mystical experience. I had been given an unbelievable opportunity to directly communicate with Archangel Gabriel and I had sabotaged it by voicing doubt. I promised myself never to make that mistake again. I also carried a sense of loss. What had he wanted to teach me?

Archangel Michael

It was a few months later when I was in the Merkabah meditating, while lying on the glass blocks over the copper wire matrix. My feet were near the center of the pyramid and when I opened my eyes and looked forward toward the opposite side of the Merkabah, a large figure was standing completely dressed in white. The first thought that entered my mind was, "Do not doubt." Aloud I said, "Who are you?"

"Michael." I knew this was Archangel Michael because, while he was in a solid form, I could detect the misty image of wings.

Suddenly there was a movement at the side of the Merkabah, where the pole over the hole stood. I turned my head and to my utter amazement saw a small gnome like image standing about three feet tall. No sooner had I seen the gnome, then the gnome jumped up, did a flip, and dove head first into the ground, which now had an obvious opening. Michael followed him, also head first, down into the hole like he was flying.

I never hesitated allowing my consciousness to follow them down the hole.

It could be called "imagining" but it really is a type of "remote viewing", that I had first learned from a shaman, teaching how to travel the underworld tunnel system. The gnome, Michael and I were virtually flying through the narrow tunnels. I was following without any thought except to keep up with my two odd companions.

I suddenly realized they were no longer in front of me. Somehow I had lost them in the tunnel. But in front of me was a wide opening. I stopped my forward momentum before flying right out the side of the mountain.

From my perch at the exit to the tunnel system, I surveyed the view. I was on a cliff of a mountain, overlooking a valley surrounded by other mountains. Below I saw thousands of light orbs floating upward from the surface.

"Where am I and what the heck am I looking at?" I wondered. Before getting any thought as an answer, I felt myself being drawn back through the tunnel system, until I quickly

was standing behind the gnome and Michael inside a huge cavern.

Both the gnome and Michael had their hands out to their sides with palms up. From each hand white light was emanating and flowing upward. Upon wondering where the white light was going, I found myself in a large conference room with a group of white males in suits, sitting around the table.

It appeared to me that three men from this meeting were being particularly targeted by the white light. When I wondered where I was, I got it was Chicago. And without any adieu, I found herself back in the Merkabah lying on the glass bed.

I laid there recalling every instant of what had transpired. It was as real to me as Gabriel on the horse was. “Yes,” I thought, “but what constitutes real?”

A short time later, maybe as long as a couple of hours, I turned on the television. President Clinton was making a speech of some kind and I was not paying attention, until I got that voice in my head saying, “Watch.”

When finally focused on what Clinton was saying, I realized he was referring to the men in suits. President Clinton was announcing that, while they did not believe it was possible and it was a bit of a miracle, the “Dayton Peace Accords” had been signed and the Balkan War was over. It was back in 1995 and although it was not Chicago, in my references “Chicago” was the city that would have designated that area of the world.

It was confirmation I had actually followed a gnome and an Archangel travel through the tunnel system, to assist humans in making peace. I suspected the valley with the white orbs had been somewhere in the Balkans.

Comet Shoemaker–Levy 9

I was not sure what a merkabah really was, but it was undeniably magical. There are numerable interpretations of what it is suppose to be. All I know was since building it, there had been continual gatherings of like minded people, who would sit in it, playing musical instruments, and connecting with something outside the group. It was like we would all end up

in a meditative even trance like state. There were at least six people per gathering and on occasion as many as two dozen. People were being drawn into my life who were totally committed to metaphysical knowledge. Even the shaman from a local Native American tribe got involved.

The most spectacular and profound experiences came during July 1994. In March 1993 a comet was detected orbiting Jupiter and named Comet Shoemaker–Levy 9 . But the comet had already broken up from gravitational forces of the giant planet. Those pieces began hitting Jupiter one after another.

Twenty-two of us were there for the first hit on July 16th. We watched the clock tick past the estimated time of the collision on Jupiter. We were sitting in the Merkabah and just being quiet. It actually did not take more than about 14 minutes before we felt a change.

The only thing I remember anyone saying, was a comment made about how there was a purple hue around everything, and someone else remarking about how he felt like he did when he took LSD. It surprised me how everyone seemed to agree, the visual landscape had taken on the same fuzziness perceived when on a hallucinogenic. You do not see sharp angles or edges on LSD. Everything just seems to blend into everything else. This effect lasted about 20 minutes.

While there were a total of 21 distinct impacts over the next 6 days, we only got together when it was convenient. We were not able to have that large a number for the other impact events. And none were as amazing as the first.

What Comet Shoemaker–Levy 9 demonstrated was the interconnectedness of celestial bodies. When 22 people witness the same event and agree on everything each felt and saw, you can bet something happened. What had happened occurred on Jupiter, hundreds of thousands of miles away. *(Rule #7: Everything that exists is linked to everything that exists.)*

The Music Connection

We would sit in the Merkabah and play music. Only one of us was actually a musician. We had many flutes and differ-

ent types of drums. Rattles and crazy pieces of wood that rubbed together would make haunting sounds. Depended who was there and what they were feeling, as to what instrument would be chosen. And we would just play.

I can honestly say the music I heard there, rivaled anything I have heard before or since. It was difficult to know if we were creating the music or the music flowing through us was creating a magical event. It was hypnotic. I often got images of others, just like us, playing away on some distant world. During special events on Earth, the music would connect me with others, also celebrating the special event in other parts of the world.

What Was the Magic?

The above is just a taste of what was happening throughout the 1990's. Magical events and people were common. Life was amazing. It was at this time, we also made and tested Nectar, covered earlier.

We had learned what we think is real, is only a small slice of the picture. We came away believing in Archangels and Gnomes and Space Brothers. We learned to see the world in terms of energies. We began feeling the world by acknowledging those energies.

Most importantly we came to a profound understanding of the interconnectedness of everything. We certainly had an introduction to that with the Jupiter impact event. We felt the energetic shift when the planet was struck. But the real insight into interconnectedness came from the music.

Yes, if I had to chose the top thing learned, it would be the interconnectedness of everything. You just never felt alone and always felt safe. Everything that happened in life was for a reason. It is easier to love than to hate. Communication fixes all things. The Universe says yes but we say no. Everything we need will be provided. Follow your heart, as it is a better guide than your head.

What Went Wrong?

And then George Bush was elected President in 2000. Nine months later 9/11 transpired. Everything changed. The timeline I had been on during the 1990's had suddenly shifted.

When I first moved into the little house it was a mess. There were continual renovation projects ongoing. One day a friend who was working on putting in a new electrical system, came into the kitchen. He had something in his hand that filled me with dread.

I was actually backing up while asking, "What is that!"

He held it out for me to see. It was a wooden carving. It showed a sphere being held in talons like you see on an Eagle. It was a sphere cut down the middle, so there was only one half that was about 3" diameter.

"I found this between the beam and the wall."

"Like it was put there when the house was built?"

"It is the only way it could have gotten there."

I eventually handled this strange art, but only to put it out of the way. I did not think of it again, unless I ran across it. But 15 years later it was December 25th 2000, and I could not stop thinking about it. There was something evil represented by this thing. And what the hell was it doing in my house?

No one was around for Christmas celebrations. Alone with my thoughts and the thoughts kept going to this piece of wood. I meditated about it and finally built a fire and burned it. Everything changed.

3 - "The Unaware Are Unaware They Are Unaware."

As I mentioned previously, as the oldest of ten kids, living a state away from the extended family, there was no one telling me I had not lived before. As I could remember past lifetimes, I assumed everyone else remembered too. I was twelve when I discovered the awful truth: no one seemed to remember. I had mentioned something about past lives to a couple of friends, who told me I was a nut case. Sure enough, reincarnation was **not** something in which other Americans believed.

Three years later John Kennedy was murdered. The doubt set in. Three years after that, as a Freshman at the University, I was being exposed to knowledge that solidified the doubt. I questioned everything I had ever been taught. I walked out of the Catholic Church. I started to detest my government. I found capitalism and greed of the industrial-financial establishments to be obscene. And one day my mind snapped. My mind was in non-compute.

Maybe I heard a voice. Maybe I just started from scratch. I realized there was no one who would know every thing I did and every thought I had except myself. I decided I would be my own best friend and only believe that which I believed. I started trusting my feelings about things, rather than trusting what "was suppose to be". What anyone else thought of me was none of my business.

The new Me ended up becoming a voting member of the University's History Department in my senior year. I was the only student in such a position. My mastery of history resulted in one professor asking me to stop attending his classes because I was embarrassing him.

You see, I had a lifetime of learning discarded and needed to learn it all again. But this time, I was the one who was deciding what was truth and what was something less. No

one could tell me what to do or what to think. That made me stand out from the crowd. That made me look at life from a different vantage point and to provide creative, even innovative thought. That made me a success. That is one of the reasons I was so successful in the U.S. Army.

And yes, I decided that reincarnation was a fact of life. I began nurturing connection with my soul, in order to remember past lives. History is a lot easier when you could actually remember what really happened, by tapping into memories of past lives.

As I am writing this in 2010 and the Internet now permeates our lives, you can go on line to <http://www.childpastlives.org> for information regarding studies on childhood memories of previous lives. Or soulsurvivor-book.com, for a detailed story of one child's memories and his parents search to confirm those memories. Or, if you are lucky, just start asking questions from any child who happens to be in your life. When a child is born, their connection to soul is pure. Their minds are void of clutter that interferes with listening to internal messages.

I was drawn to read a book by Ruth Montgomery, a self described Christian psychic who wrote a number of nonfiction books. The book was not giving me anything I was not already acquainted with. I kept trying to put it down, but that pesky feeling of needing to read it kept me going. In the last few pages I found what I needed to know. There was a definition of the difference between praying and meditation. Prayer is talking to God. Meditation is listening to God. Children are still in a state where they can listen to God. Or listen to their own soul.

There is a story about the indentation all of us have just above the middle of our lip. Supposedly just before birth, an angel touches the child at that point, leaving the indentation and taking away all memory of the time before birth. In support of this story was an exchange between myself and a four year old girl.

I asked her, "Who were you before?"

She looked at me with puzzlement and then responded, "Before I was born?"

“Yes, before you were born.”

She thought about the question and finally replied with some surprise, “I don’t remember!” Note she did not question having lived before.

The General

Why some of us remember and others do not, I cannot explain. In my case, I believe the man who died three years before I was born, promised himself he would remember. He was an avid follower of the Occult Sciences and traveled to Africa and Europe. In certain locations, he recalled past lives. He was a General in the U.S. Army and the only known dignitary to go inside the tunnel where the Spear of Destiny was found, in Nuremberg, Germany. He knew about the Spear and Hitler’s fascination with it. He was aware of Churchill having ordered the Spear found. His name was George S. Patton.

I am not saying I was Patton. I believe Patton and I share a common soul. We are like two PC’s tied into the same Server Computer. His life experience resulted in karmic forces that influenced my life. And remember my earlier discussion in Book One of Old West Tombstone and my life as a gunslinger named Luke Short?

NOTE: I need to point out that anyone Goggling “Luke Short” will find out he did not die in Tombstone and lived to be an old man. But that is just one timeline. Another is the one I describe. Timelines will be discussed later.

Perhaps Luke Short’s life experiences influenced George Patton. Luke died in 1881 and Patton was born in 1885. If Short, Patton, and myself were like PC’s who’s files are maintained on the server computer of one soul, we could unwittingly be following clues fed to us by that Soul Computer. It is really like some weird cosmic game.

A friend gave me a stack of books and *The Spear of Destiny* virtually jumped out of the stack. I was carrying the 8 or so books as a stack, and *The Spear of Destiny* did not just fall, it landed a good 3 feet away. Patton had been fascinated by the subject and actually saw the Spear shortly before he died.

I remembered past lives, as did Patton. We both researched

occult phenomena and served in the U.S. Army. I ended up in Tombstone with Ada, who was very comfortable with and conversant in reincarnation. The chance trip facilitated my learning about Luke Short.

I also met Robby who recalled details of John Heath's life, the man who shot and killed Luke Short. Robby's apology for killing Short confirmed my memories of Heath murdering Short. Ten years later I took a photograph of a revolver with white handles, supposedly belonging to John Heath. Patton wore ivory handled pistols.

George Patton died following an automobile accident that some believed was actually an assassination. I have had over 25 automobile accidents and only been at fault for two of them. Only recently did I uncover the fact, Patton's accident had been staged and Patton was actually murdered. Were all those accidents intended to somehow make me aware of this fact?

I have provided just a short list of seemingly chance situations leading me to believe in a soul connection between Short, Patton, and myself. Another chance event was my going, for the first and only time, to a town in Massachusetts that Patton's wife had resided in. This happened before Tombstone, and my overwhelming feeling I had been in the Massachusetts town before was utterly spooky. Years later I discovered the link between Patton's wife and the town. That was when I started to look at Patton's life with interest. I think Patton's complete grasp of war tactics benefitted me immensely in my military career.

Maybe Luke Short's complete mastery of the six-shooter and horse riding showed up in Patton. In the 1912 Olympics, Patton was among three riders to turn in a perfect performance in the equestrian cross-country steeplechase. In the pistol shooting competition, Patton missed coming in first. He and others held the judges were in error, when they claimed one of Patton's bullets had missed the target. Patton believed his bullet had simply gone through a hole made by a previous bullet. Regardless, you have to be damn good to get to the Olympics, and Patton may have had Luke Short to thank.

This is just one trail of previous lifetimes I have accessed.

There are other lifetimes confirmed by people whom I have had relationships with in this lifetime, where recall of previous life experiences were made by each of the participants. Of this I am absolutely certain: we have all lived many lives.

Why would the concept of reincarnation be so dangerous to Orthodox Christian, Islamic, and Judaic religions believing there is only one lifetime? Certain mystical sects of Judaism and Islam and both Hindu and Buddhist religions, believe in a Great Wheel of Return, or reincarnation where Karma rules. The Hindu and Buddhist religions do quite well without having to become worthy of Heaven in one lifetime.

The obvious answer is that, if you have to go thru a Christian priest to get to Heaven in one try, the priest has you pretty well in control. But what if it is more than this direct control they are seeking. What if reincarnation is a pathway to empowerment. How can you access the knowledge stored within your soul gleamed from previous lifetimes, if you have no clue you ever lived before?

The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ Connection

Rule #8 of Cosmic Reality states, "There are a finite number of souls." This rule is based, in part, upon the Quantum Physics concept that Time is illusionary and only a relationship of Place and Space. A soul can project Luke Short who dies and is reborn as George Patton who dies and is reborn as myself. I think this is a simplistic and limiting view of what the soul is capable of, in its search for experience and knowledge.

By now you know, I believe Jesus Christ's consciousness went from his dead body into that of an individual being simultaneously projected by his soul (Book One). In computer terms: the files from the Jesus PC were downloaded into another PC by the soul or server computer. Because those files also dictated parameters of the bioelectromagnetic field creating the body of Jesus, files concerning the physical body were deleted. Without the bioelectromagnetic blueprint present, Jesus's body simply disintegrated in a flash of energy scorching an image on what became the Shroud of Turin.

For all this to happen, the soul must be able to project individuals who live at the same time. If you Google “simultaneous lifetimes, Google comes back with 14,200,000 entries. At a quick glance, many of these entries seem to be tied to science. However there are many that are speaking of life experiences. This list surprised and tickled me. I had no idea so many others had stumbled upon this fact of simultaneous incarnations. I discovered this fact because of a television show.

By 1983 a lifetime of research had resulted in a 600 page manuscript. I queried various publishers about interest in publishing the book. Only one editor was interested. However when he talked to his bosses, he was told no one in the United States would publish such a subject. I suspect I would never have gone any further.

Then in June 1985, I was watching the TV show “*Call To Glory*”. It revolved around an Air Force pilot and his family in the 1960's. There was a two part storyline simply titled “*JFK Part 1*” and “*JFK Part 2*”, televised as a movie event. The storyline covered the Assassination and the days following.

What was most creative was their use of the television. While the plot concerning the family was playing out, in every scene was a television in the background, showing black and white images first transmitted throughout America in November 1963. Most of the time I was watching the television in the background. When there was a dramatic event happening on the TV, the performers would become silent, staring at the television, which would then become audible.

There was nothing of real import happening on the background TV. It was just various film clips and photographs of the crowd in Dealey Plaza, in the moments before Kennedy was shot. The final film I recall was a father and his son waving toward the camera.

In a heartbeat my mind was transported through time. I was in Dealey Plaza waving back at the little boy and his father. I was in the limousine, in the body of the President of the United States. The boy and his dad were the last conscious memory John Kennedy had.

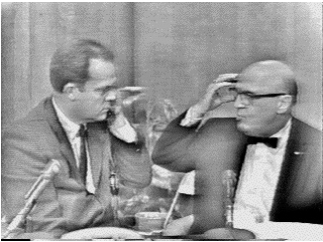
The blow to the neck and feeling of needing to swallow but

being unable to do so, flooded my consciousness. I was aware of the flaying of the arms as the elbows were thrust out and hands clenching and moving toward the damaged neck. It was all happening in slow motion. Even the blow to the right temple seemed to go on forever.

When the images of my 1985 television came back into view, I was sobbing. It was the most emotional moment of my life. The tragic end to hope and the man who could have made changes that would have altered the future.

I pondered what had happened to send my consciousness back into time, allowing me to be there with Kennedy as he was murdered in Dallas. At some point it became clear: John

Kennedy and I shared the same soul.



Abraham Zapruder on right demonstrating where he believed the fatal bullet struck.

I soon pulled out the 600 pages and started looking at it with renewed purpose. I had felt the killing bullet hit the President in the right temple. Kennedy was shot in the right temple, just as Zapruder had told Jay Watson of WFAA-TV during an interview. And Zapruder

witnessed the entire killing through his camera's viewfinder. If anyone was totally focused on the target besides an assassin, it was Zapruder.

Oswald was not the sole assassin. While my research had made it probable, it was now a certainty. Someone unknown was responsible for ripping apart my future, when they decided to kill the President. I found myself really pissed off. I would rewrite the book and get it to the public, no matter what it took.

This was in 1985. The final 100 page book was put on the internet as part of 21C-online.com, which I had created as an online magazine in 1992. I have no idea how many people may have read it, before someone took it down off the server. There were many dozens of other entries on the website, but only the book disappeared.

It disappeared after I heard a statement on Good Morning America, that someone on the Internet actually thought

Freemasons were connected to the Kennedy Assassination. While they did not identify who thought that, it did cross my mind they were speaking of me. That was back in 2010 and I do not know how many others may have come across this same theory. But as of 2012, there are over 200,000 Google entries for “Freemasons JFK assassination”!

Those Who Are Unaware, Are Unaware They Are Unaware

Tracy is a fan who informed me of the missing book on the Internet. She has become a good friend. It was Tracy who said to me, “Those who are unaware, are unaware they are unaware. No truer words have been spoken.

For most of the 21st Century I worked as an office manager in a small manufacturing company. For the first few years I was kept busy reorganizing and revamping operations, as well as learning the business. By 2010 I had operations streamlined to the point, I could spend a lot of time researching on the growing Internet.

To be honest, I was rather smug in my feelings of superiority. I, after all, knew secrets and had accessed powers others simply ignore. But the more I researched, the less smug I became. While the book *The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ Connection* had been full of secrets, by 2010 most of them were all over the Internet!

Also on the Internet was information I had not known. And almost every time, my first reaction to some new revelation was, “No way!” And then I would continue to look and continued to find out the world was even more scary than ever imagined.

One person went off on me and said something like, “You believe everything you see on the Internet!” I had said something about 9/11 regarding evidence of explosives being used. I did not bother to reply when she said, “I know how it happened, I saw a program on the History Channel!”

Well I openly admit there are things on the Internet you either have to believe or not, because there is no way to prove or disprove something. For instance, there is a You Tube video that shows the following:



The woman took this picture of herself with her phone. She took it to check on lighting, before her daughter took a photo of her on another camera that could download the photo. Her phone did not have any capability to get a photo out of it. Some time went by, before the woman was deleting photo files from the phone

and actually looked at this photo.

In the right hand corner of the photo is the word “kill” projected backward. It is actually being projected from the large television screen directly behind the woman. Too bad she did not see this immediately, at which time she could have identified the channel and program.

It may not have mattered. This is an example of subliminal messaging. Until I saw this video, I was not prompted to study this subject. If you Google the term you come up with, “About 1,300,000 results”.

What this woman caught is rather unbelievable. The messages are so short duration, the human eye does not see them, but the mind does. She just happened to click the shutter, at the only instantaneous point at which this subliminal message could have possibly been captured.

This is just one danger we encounter when we have all of our media controlled by a very limited group of media giants. I am not going to continue with this specific subject of subliminal messaging, except to point out the word could have been anything that could connote aggression, fear or greed. It also was probably only one word out of who knows how many. Just note the technology exists and we are all vulnerable.

The issue here is not whether the technology is available. The issue is whether or not such despicable subliminal messaging would actually be used. All of us want to believe in the benevolence of others, including our government.

MK-ULTRA

Oh I suppose the CIA personnel thought they were doing something that would help secure the nation, from the Communist Threat in the 1950's. They started a project on mind control known as MK-ULTRA, believing Cold War enemies were doing the same. They were studying hallucinogens affects on mind control. Official testimony claims the program was discontinued in the 1960's. Many believe there was simply a name change, with much more security over the mind-control research program, and that it continues today.

Although CIA Director Richard Helms ordered MK-ULTRA files destroyed in 1973, the U.S. Congress investigated the program in 1975, by taking testimony from individuals with first hand information. By 1977 a Freedom of Information request came up with 20,000 documents, which then prompted another Congressional investigation.

By 1994 there were hearings to determine if people who were subjected to this research were harmed and should be compensated. During that hearing, David Gries, Director, Center for the Study of Human Intelligence, CIA, testified. Based upon that testimony, it was concluded that between 1953 and 1964 there were **149 projects conducted involving drug and other studies on human subjects, who did not know what was being done to them.**

In December of that same year of 1994, a Staff Report was issued by the 103rd Congress's Senate Committee on Veterans' Affairs entitled "*Is Military Research Hazardous to Veterans' Health? Lessons Spanning Half a Century*". The MK-ULTRA program was discussed as were other programs. As Senator John D. Rockefeller IV stated in the Forward to the report:

*During the last few years, **the public has become aware** of several examples where U.S. Government researchers intentionally exposed Americans to potentially dangerous substances without their knowledge or consent. The Senate Committee on Veterans' Affairs...has conducted a comprehensive analysis of the extent to which veterans*

participated in such research while they were serving in the U.S. military.

So what other programs did the United States government engage in, targeting unwitting subjects that were American veterans or civilians? They summarized their conclusions by saying:

*During the last 50 years, **hundreds of thousands** of military personnel have been involved in human experimentation and other intentional exposures conducted by the Department of Defense (DOD), **often without a service member's knowledge or consent.***

Note the number of “hundreds of thousands”! And I just bet they only looked at programs the “public” had become privy to. Here is the list discussed in the Committee on Veterans’ Affairs report, in addition to their discussion of MK-ULTRA:

- approximately 60,000 military personnel were used as human subjects in the 1940's to test two chemical agents, mustard gas and lewisite.

- At Dugway Proving Ground:

From 1951 through 1969, hundreds, perhaps thousands of open-air tests using bacteria and viruses that cause disease in human, animals, and plants were conducted at Dugway...In 1968, approximately 6,400 sheep died following the intentional release of a deadly nerve gas from a plane. According to a veterinarian who evaluated the sick and dying sheep, there was little doubt that the sheep had been poisoned with nerve gas. The sheep and other animals in the area had depressed cholinesterase levels, suggesting organophosphate nerve poisoning. Initially, the Department of Defense denied any responsibility for the accident, stating that the sheep died from organophosphate pesticides sprayed on a nearby alfalfa field. However, the nerve agent VX was identified when the poisoned sheep were autopsied, which made

it clear that the deaths were not caused by pesticides. Eventually, the Department of Defense reimbursed the ranchers for their animals. It is unknown how many people in the surrounding vicinity were also exposed to potentially harmful agents used in open-air tests at Dugway.

- Radiation testing:

From 1945 to 1962, the United States conducted numerous nuclear detonation tests...Veterans who participated in activities that directly exposed them to radioactive fallout are referred to as "atomic veterans."... In addition to detonation testing, radioactive releases were also intentionally conducted at U.S. nuclear sites in the years following World War II....It is not known how many civilians and military personnel were exposed to fallout from these tests.

- They also go on for pages discussing INVESTIGATIONAL DRUGS USED IN THE PERSIAN GULF WAR!

Their final conclusions: **FOR AT LEAST 50 YEARS, DOD HAS KNOWINGLY EXPOSED MILITARY PERSONNEL TO POTENTIALLY DANGEROUS SUBSTANCES, OFTEN IN SECRET.**

The U.S. General Accounting Office issued a report on September 28, 1994, which stated that between 1940 and 1974, DOD and other national security agencies studied hundreds of thousands of human subjects in tests and experiments involving hazardous substances. Note GAO stated that some tests and experiments were conducted in secret. Medical research involving the testing of nerve agents, nerve agent antidotes, psychochemicals, and irritants was often classified. Additionally, some work conducted for DOD by contractors still remains classified today. For example, the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) has not released the names of

*15 of the approximately 80 organizations that conducted experiments under the MK-ULTRA program, which gave psychochemical drugs to an undetermined number of people without their knowledge or consent. According to the GAO report, the CIA has not released this information because the organizations do **not want to be identified.***

Sorry about all the quotations. Just could not bring myself to summarize these amazing confessions by the U.S. Government. Yes indeed, they have not hesitated to secretly do very bad things to their citizens. And the U.S. GAO is the agency tasked with taking over all operations if Executive Order 11921 was enacted (discussed in Book One).

It is fairly obvious that in the 1950's, fear of the Communist enemy was part of the motivation for some. And I will go out on a limb here (NOT), by suggesting those organizations helping DOD conduct these experiments were doing so because they were making money. If the organizations were only working to protect the nation, why would 15 of them “not want to be identified”? You would think they would be so proud of their patriotism.

My position here is that fear in its many forms feeds greed. And in the name of national security (fear) the U.S. Government will be aided by greedy companies to conduct immoral acts.

From everything I have uncovered, the U.S. Government has been operating for decades with one goal in mind and that is POO. What the heck is POO, you ask? POO is “Power Over Others”. POO is the entire motivation of the Black Nobles. By promoting fear and greed, the Black Nobles have created ultimate control over everyone. And by 2010, I was confronting the possible reality the Black Nobles were in complete control of the United States.

Fear Begets Greed, Greed Begets POO

Fear promotes greed. When humanity was comprised of tribal societies, fear was abated by everyone in the tribe working together. Greed did not exist, because greed entails having more than the next guy. Early man knew the fate of

the one was tied to the fate of the tribe.

When the tribe became many tribes, things started to go wrong. My tribe is better than your tribe mentality simply expanded into my nation is better than your nation, my religion is better than your religion, my political system is better than your system, etcetera.

If all fear disappeared, greed would also vanish. But fear must permeate every level of our society, because greed has been systematically interwoven with every aspect of our 21st Century societies. Greed dominates the Super Conscience and permeates down to the individual.

Cosmic Rule #12: We are capable of our dreams.

If you are filled with fear, you can never reach Cosmic Rule #12: We are capable of our dreams. And why are we so fearful? Well because of Cosmic Rule #3: Those in control will keep everyone else from knowing the first two rules of Cosmic Reality.

We are, of course, talking about those Black Nobles who have created this fear driven greed state that has effectively stripped away everything the Founding Fathers created. If you want details, plan on spending a great deal of time researching. Pick your source, as there are probably thousands of them on the Internet. My recommendation is to go to divinecosmos.com, where David Wilcock has used his talents for research to create "*Financial Tyranny*".

There Wilcock details how **a core of 1,318 corporations control 80% of the world's wealth**. This core group is actually run by only **147 super-corporations** that are primarily financial institutions. At the head of it all is the **Federal Reserve**.

Why do most Americans have no concept of what we have been discussing? Because few of them have the time and determination to research the Internet for the truth. The Internet is still (as of 2013) the only free source of information, and by "free" I mean not controlled by the dominate media companies.

Back in **1997 there were an estimated 50 firms** providing all media including movies, TV, cable, book and magazine

publishing, music production. But even then, only 9 firms were really the dominating players. **By 2012 there were only 6 companies** with a major stranglehold on absolute all sources of information, except the Internet. Those companies are **megacorporations General Electric, Walt Disney, News Corp, Time Warner, Viacom and CBS.**

So the vast majority of everything we know is emanating from only six companies! And worse, those six companies are controlled by the same people.

What this means is the American people could be told an absolutely impossible, epic lie and they would believe it. Heck the American people are mostly good people, who only want to be treated as they treat others. Maybe this made them gullible back when they were told the Fluoride lie.

Kills Rats, Eats Concrete, Comes from the Tap

Proponents of water fluoridation have, for over 60 years, tried to maintain science supports their case fluoridation is "safe and affective", and people opposed to fluoridation are "unscientific " or worse. This is simply not the case. At the Fluoride Action Network is a list of 50 reasons fluoridation of our water may be, the single most damaging thing we allow happen to us.

During Congressional Testimony, U.S. Army Major George R. Jordan testified the Russians openly admitted to *"... using the fluoride in the water supplies in their concentration camps, to make the prisoners stupid, docile, and subservient."*

This is only one of the stunning facts about fluoride, of which most Americans are unaware. It should be noted, the Russians do not add fluoride to their public water systems. In America 70% of the water supplies go thru fluoridation, which means 185 million "stupid, docile, and subservient" Americans are poisoned with ever sip of tap water. U.S. bottled water is no safer in most cases, because the water source has fluoride.

Here are a few other facts you probably did not know or never considered:

- Fluoride is the only chemical added to water for the pur-

pose of medical treatment. It is forced medication by direction of a government, given to everyone regardless of age, health or even vulnerability. And the dose cannot be controlled and there are no studies regarding monitoring of fluoride exposure or side effects.

- Randomized Control Trials are required for manufactured drugs. No such trial has ever been conducted to determine the safety and purported dental health benefits of fluoride. The FDA continues to list fluoride as an **unapproved new drug!** And the purported reason for putting fluoride in the water is to protect the teeth of children. Yet two, independent, recent studies on the role of fluoridation in preventing tooth decay could find no benefit.

- A minimum of 40% of the fluoride ingested, accumulates in the body. In children 80% of ingested fluoride ends up in their bones! In 2006 the National Research Council stated, *"...it is apparent that fluorides have the ability to interfere with the functions of the brain."*

The damage being cited by the NRC indicates, fluoride is a neurotoxic agent impacting brain development creating lowered IQ, learning difficulties, and emotional behavior problems. Other damage being suspected are impaired visual-spatial organization, fetal brain damage, lowering of the thyroid function, cause of arthritic symptoms, bone damage that increases hip breaks in elderly and may even cause bone cancer, reproductive problems may be fluoride related.



While fluoride occurs naturally in nature, it is a by-product of the aluminum industry, which gets rid of the dangerous poison by giving it to local water agencies to be added to the public drinking water! It is also

used in rat poisons and pesticides. And of course, it is added to dental hygiene products where the labels warn you, if swallowed contact poison control!

I saw an amazing You Tube video of a local news segment, covering a chemical spill at the water treatment plant. The

stuff was shown eating concrete. Near the end, the broadcasters said the stuff was fluoride that was going into the drinking water. Neither broadcaster seemed at all concerned!

Earlier I told you there was no need to go out and take up a cause. This is the one cause I encourage you to get behind, for the health of your family. Go to the Fluoride Action Network and find out how other municipalities, states and even nations have eradicated this policy of fluoridation. See: <http://www.fluoridealert.org>.

Pineal Gland or Third Eye

But health concerns are secondary to the dangers of fluoridation. The real attack is much more damaging. The real attack is on your pineal gland, where your Third Eye is located. The calcified parts of the pineal gland have the highest levels of fluoride accumulation than any other part of the body.

The pineal gland is shaped like a pinecone and the pinecone is a dominate symbol throughout the world. The power of the gland is understood by those controlling current reality. Blocking the workings of the pineal gland and thus the Third Eye, is preventing 185 million Americans from knowing rules 1 (Reality is what we think it is) and 2 (majority wins) of Cosmic Reality.

(I suspect my 3 year old beaming onto the airship and their operating on my forehead, was to protect my pineal gland from the affects of fluoride. How else have I been able to maintain relative freedom from the brain washing matrix?)

Telepathy is simply learning how to adjust your brain to tune into and focus on certain frequencies. The Third Eye allows you to tune in spiritual frequencies to become empowered. Some call it the "Seat of the Soul", because of it being the link to your multilayered self.

In addition to melatonin production, which regulates cycles of awake and sleep, the pineal gland secretes "Dimethyl-triptamine" or DMT at your birth, when you dream and when you die. Ingesting DMT results in some stunning hallucinations. In the northwest Amazon native tribes, DMT is used for purposes of healing and divination.

DMT has gained a lot of attention and research. It is a naturally occurring psychedelic compound found in animals and plants. After ingesting or smoking, the visual effects are apparently virtually instantaneous and extremely intense. The user seems to be teleported to a vastly different reality that one writer called “DMT Town”.

The critical question here is, is “DMT Town” more “real” than what we think is Reality? And yes I am questioning the First Rule of Cosmic Reality - We are what we think. But only because I know our ability to think has been severely damaged by many forms of mind control perpetrated upon us. From fluoridation to subliminal imaging to MK-ULTRA, we have been attacked. And I suspect there are many more ways that have yet to be revealed.

“Your Bleeped Up Brain”

TV’s History Channel started a series in the summer of 2013 called “*Your Bleeped Up Brain*”. It truly is an eye opener. Using a series of tests, the viewer is set up to fail.

Those card tricks and magic tricks work, because our brains cannot possibly take in and digest all the information being picked up by the five senses. So our brains take a random selection of information, and makes an image of what it thinks is really happening. By understanding this critical operation, people can fool your brain by directing its attention away from what is really happening.

Someone wants the American people “*stupid, docile, and subservient*”. But who is orchestrating these attacks? Who comprises the Black Nobles? There are many on the list of Secret Societies including Freemasons, Bohemian Grove, Vatican’s Opus Dei, and Illuminati. But the most public secret societies are the International Banking Cartel and the United States Federal Government.

Vested Interest

They really are secret societies. Everything you think you know about the Federal Government is just wrong. You were taught a false history, and under the auspices of “national security”, true history has been kept from you. No, they probably do not engage in secret ceremonies, but its members are sworn to secrecy about its activities. It’s that

national security thing.

The extent Federal Employees at the pinnacle of the organization know the truth, is something I cannot judge. It does not really matter. The human reaction is to not want introduction to any information that upsets the status quo. When one has a vested interest in something, best not dig too deep.

And we are all vested. On Social Security - vested in not making a detrimental change. Have a Federal job - work to keep your position. In Congress - keep your head down. Obama Medical - really vested in its success. You see what I mean? Problem is, it is all smoke and mirrors and if it is not fixed the future is grim.

Plus the social programs are making **us invested** in keeping the Federal Government going. Social programs require a powerful central organization to administer those programs.

The Founding Fathers had wanted a small Federal Government. Why has it grown into a monster? What happened to the Republic?

The Constitution for the United States

Founding Father Patrick Henry warned of dangers inherent in the Constitution. Henry feared the structure of the government would allow a small group to control the government. As he put it, the only check in the Constitution preventing an evolution to totalitarian government is, *“It is on a supposition that our American Governors shall be honest...”*

Although the Revolutionary War ended in 1783, it was not until September 17, 1787 the Constitution was adopted. The goal of the document is, to provide a basis upon which a small Federal Government would be given certain very specific jobs requiring a centralized approach, while the States would remain essentially independent. This is a form of government called a Republic.

What is truly stunning, is the only powers given in the original Constitution (Article 1, Section 8) were the power to produce and regulate money, collect taxes, defend the nation and provide “general Welfare” of the United States. General Welfare entails such things as creation of a Post Office and

roads, determining and regulating rules for naturalization, bankruptcy and commerce. The States also allowed the Federal Government to govern a 10 square mile district (District of Columbia or D.C.) and any territories the nation might buy or obtain through war.

The Civil War should never have been fought, in my opinion. By the very concept behind creating the Republic, any State should have the right to dissolve its relationship with the Republic. But the war was fought and the only ones who won were the International Banking Cartel (who were undeniably complicit in fueling the Civil War). The financial ruin resulting from the war, allowed a massive opening for International Bankers to gain control of the nation.

It happened with the Act of 1871, passed unconstitutionally by the Forty-first Congress. The District of Columbia would hence forth be governed by a private corporation, instead of the U.S. Congress. This new governing body was designated THE UNITED STATES which is in reality a corporation! And who owns it? In return for loaning money to bail out the bankrupt nation, the International Bankers got to own the corporation running D.C.!

That corporation adopted a statement of basic principles by which it would operate. That document is called THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA. In the Preamble of the Republic's Constitution it is called The Constitution for the United States. The corporate constitution must by law be capitalized, because it indicates a business document. "Of" has replaced "for". The term "of" means "belonging to" as in "property of," and "for" means "on behalf of."

To the individual this abomination has resulted not in *absolute rights* guaranteed by the Republic Constitution but *relative rights*. An absolute right is the right to be free to do anything that does not hurt someone else. A relative right entails you have to be given permission to have a specific right.

Absolute right to drive a car anywhere. A relative right to drive a car with a license. Absolute right to conduct business with anyone. A relative right to conduct business requires

numerous licenses and regulations. Absolute right to own property. Relative right to own property only if you pay taxes (i.e. rent) to a government. Taxes, licenses, and fines indicate you do not have Absolute Rights.

And you only have a relative right to fly on a commercial airline, if you go through security screening. The scanners have been linked to destruction of DNA. Or you can chose to have a pat down, designed to humiliate you and accustom you to physical manhandling.

Under the Republic an individual is considered a "sovereign" being which means independent and holding a superior position to all others. Under the Corporation the Corporation is the supreme of everything. Individuals are actually considered corporate assets!

DUNS Number

A "DUNS number" is given to a single business entity. The DUNS number 16-190-6193 has a company name "*Government Of The United States*", also known as "*U S Government*". The mailing address is "*The U S Capitol, Washington, DC, USA*". The Executives are listed as "*Barack H Obama - President*" and "*Mr Joseph R Biden - Vice President*". The Line of Business is "*United States Federal Government*". Interestingly the Year Established is given as the date the original Constitution was adopted 1787.

Note: I cannot show you this information as presented in the DUNS listings. It is clearly copyrighted and took an insider to get me a copy of the listing, showing the above information.

So if the President and Vice-President are considered employees of the Corporation, it must be assumed that this company, whose line of business is the United States Federal Government, is the actual employer of everyone working for the Federal Government! It should not be surprising the Departments of State, Defense, Judiciary, Labor, etcetera are all sections of the Corporation. Even the book of regulations guiding all operations of the Federal Government is entitled UNITED STATES CODE - in capitals indicating a corporate document.

So predominate proof indicates the Federal Government is a corporation. Well what does the US CODE say? TITLE 28

PART VI CHAPTER 176 SUBCHAPTER A > § 3002 states:

(15) “United States” means—

(A) a **Federal corporation**;

(B) an agency, department, commission, board, or other entity of the United States; or

(C) an instrumentality of the United States.

Admiralty/Maritime Law

The ability of this Corporation to take control stems directly from a change in the basis of law being used. The Republic Constitution stipulated, in different sections, that Common Law, Equity Law and Admiralty/Maritime Law could be used. Common Law is derived from common sense and focused on protecting the individual. Equity Law is used in commerce. Maritime Law was designed to protect sea going vessels and, when used within the concept of a land based vessel, is protecting the Ship of State or the Corporation.



1959, 24 F.R. 6865).

The proof of adoption of Maritime Law is indicated by the flag always somewhere in a courtroom. If the flag has a yellow fringe bordered on three sides it is “military flag” - (U.S.C. Chapter 1, 2, and 3; Executive Order No. 10834, August 21,

It indicates Admiralty Law (the King’s Law) is being used and Common Law (God’s Law) has no jurisdiction. The defendant has been given due notice by the flag, he or she is not a sovereign being but a subject of the Corporation! This use of the flag was paramount in Admiralty/Maritime Law, as flying a specific flag indicated, which laws the ship would use in doing business with citizens of a port city.

Continual Supreme Court decisions have confirmed the Federal Government is a corporation and Maritime Law can be used in virtually any legal case brought by the Federal Government. The most recent, critical Supreme Court decision was the January 2010 decision on Citizens United v. Federal Election Commission, where corporation spending

on elections was not limited. Common interpretation has become that a corporation is a “person”. This just reaffirms the dogma of a corporation being superior to any individual.

The key to understanding this change to Maritime Law, is that Maritime Law is focused on commerce. By expanding ocean based commerce to include land based commerce, Maritime Law is allowed to stand. Admiralty/Maritime Law protects the corporation not the individual. In the Admiralty setting in a court of law, the Republic Constitution does not apply. Don't bother to cite your Bill of Rights.

So how does the Federal Reserve System play into this strange scenario? Sorry about the history and financial lessons. But without understanding these subjects, the full depth of the delusion we have been subject to, cannot be comprehended. **Remember the Fed sits atop the 147 super-corporations controlling 1,318 corporations that control 80% of the world's wealth.**

The Fed



The photograph is of the United States Treasury, where our story starts in 1913. A series of financial panics, terrified the sitting Congress into passing The Federal Reserve Act (12/23/1913) signed into law by President Wilson. While Treasury would

continue collecting Federal Taxes and printing currency, actual management of the economy would fall to the newly established central bank called the Federal Reserve.



U.S. Treasury

checking account →
 tax deposits →
 prints money →
 ← pays government bills
 ← manages securities



CENTRAL BANK

MANAGES

- currency (money in any form)
- money supply (total monetary assets available)
- interest rate (money made by banks giving loans)

Treasury uses Fed for checking, tax deposits and prints money. Fed pays bills, manages securities and controls the flow of money.

Manipulation of the flow of money and regulating banking activities would stabilize the economy. This would be accomplished by a Central Bank managing the U.S. Financial System. The ultimate problem with the plan is, this Central Bank is a totally independent company.

Former Federal Reserve Chairman Alan Greenspan put it this way, *“Well, first of all, the Federal Reserve is an independent agency. And that means basically that, uh, there is no other agency of government which can overrule actions that we take.”*

So the “Fed” can do anything it wants to. Better think about that one. The Fed can do anything it wants to, like secretly lending out 16.1 trillion dollars to banks worldwide, between 2007 to 2010. This figure comes from the government’s first-ever audit of the central bank in 2011. As Senator Bernie Sanders put it:

As a result of this audit, we now know that the Federal Reserve provided more than \$16 trillion in total financial assistance to some of the largest financial institutions and corporations in the United States and throughout the world,” said Sanders. “This is a clear case of socialism for the rich and rugged, you’re-on-your-own individualism for everyone else.

Does not surprise me nothing has been done with this information, except to report the results. Seems nobody cares. Ah, supposed vested interest at work?

Back to the system. (See photo on next page.)

To manage and regulate the vast land-scape of financial institutions, the Federal Reserve System utilizes 12 District Banks overseeing designated geographic areas. Within their specific districts, each District Bank is responsible for member banks located in its district.

The 12 banks oversee Fed Member Banks. The biggest financial institutions (Holding Companies) include those “Too Big To Fail”. Any Federally Chartered, privately owned bank must be a Fed Member Bank. And upon fulfilling certain requirements, State Chartered Banks can be member banks.



U.S. Treasury

- checking account →
- tax deposits →
- prints money →
- ← pays government bills
- ← manages securities



CENTRAL BANK

MANAGES

- currency (money in any form)
- money supply (total monetary assets available)
- interest rate (money made by banks giving loans)

OVERSEES FEDERAL RESERVE BANKS



Boston 1



New York 2



Philadelphia 3



Cleveland 4



Richmond 5



Atlanta 6



Chicago 7



St Louis 8



Minneapolis 9



Kansas City 10



Dallas 11



San Francisco 12

REGULATES MEMBER BANKS

*** BANKS TOO BIG TO FAIL**

JPMORGAN CHASE & CO



BANK OF AMERICA



CITIGROUP



WELLS FARGO



GOLDMAN SACHS



MORGAN STANLEY



*** ALL FEDERALLY CHARTERED PRIVATELY OWNED BANKS**

*** SOME STATE CHARTERED BANKS**

Just take a moment and look at those Fed buildings. Damn impressive, I would say. But even in this small, old bank we take on the same quiet, somber demeanor upon entering the building. We virtually whisper in a bank. Where do we also take on this humble and respectful attitude? Well a church, of course.



And that is not the only similarity between a religious cathedral and financial cathedral. Both require faith to maintain their continued existence. There is not a religion in existence that can survive without the faith of the congregation. And in the case of the Federal Reserve System, should its congregation loose faith, the system would also crumble. Faith in this case is that a dollar is worth something and the bank will give you your deposits upon demand.

In fact, only a fraction of the money deposited in a bank is actually maintained in the vaults. A certain percentage of

RESERVE



deposited money is kept, but the vast amount is “spent” or loaned out in exchange for interest on loans. This is called “fractional-reserve banking” and is the world standard operation for banks. Its success depends upon customers believing that, at any given minute, the amount of money being held in reserve is sufficient to allow the customer to access THEIR money. If everyone asked for their money back at the same time (a bank run), there would not be sufficient cash on hand.

Should a bank run happen to a Fed Member Bank, the Fed District Bank would attempt to cover the on hand shortage. If the District Bank level could not cover the loss, the Central Bank would have the U.S. Treasury print some more paper to fill the financial hole. After all, it is only paper. It is not like the Central Bank had to back the paper with anything other than the faith of the congregation.



The concept paper currency indicates a certain amount of gold and/or silver could be exchanged for it, has long been gone. Executive Order 6102 signed on April 5, 1933 by U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt, prevents gold from being used in banking transactions.



From then on, a U.S. dollar was printed paper with an intrinsic value equivalent to Monopoly Money. The only thing making the Fed work, is everyone went on playing the game and following the rules.

Purchasing Power of the US Dollar Since 1774



Everyone continued pretending a dollar was worth something. Faith is an amazing, powerful pillar of “reality”.

Here is another view of reality. This chart of purchasing power of the

dollar demonstrates how the American dollar has continued to decline. Note specifically the continuing fall after 1950. The continual fall in value of the dollar has been ongoing since the Fed came into existence.

Then in 1956 something was added to the printed paper called U.S. Currency. "In God we trust" was adopted as the official motto of the United States, and since 1957 has been added to all U.S. paper currency. The new motto invoking God, replaced the unofficial motto of the American Republic since the adoption of the Great Seal of the United States in 1782. The old motto was "E pluribus unum", Latin for "Out of many, one".

Why this change was made is really conjecture. But it certainly fit, didn't it? The funny money was backed by God. Have faith. It works. Do not worry. Continue to whisper in the lobbies of the financial cathedrals. God is there with you. It says so on the paper everyone wants. But the dollar's value continues to decline. Faith in the dollar worldwide has waned.

1764

How did we get to this place of a financial system based upon faith? It started with a law passed in 1764 by the English Parliament. For Americans it is the most important law ever passed. The law in part states,

"...no act, order, resolution, or vote of assembly, in any of his Majesty's colonies or plantations in America, shall be made, for creating or issuing any paper bills, or bills of credit of any kind or denomination whatsoever..."

The law prevented American colonies from printing their own money to use as legal tender for all debts, public and private. Take out a dollar bill and look at the left top. In small print you will see the following statement, "THIS NOTE IS LEGAL TENDER FOR ALL DEBTS, PUBLIC AND PRIVATE." The American Revolution was waged for the sole right to print that statement on paper.

Without the right to print their own currency, the Americans had to use gold or silver coins or bartered items to conduct

any kind of commerce. And this might have been okay, except the English government was demanding payment of a variety of taxes. Without gold or silver the only way to pay for such taxes, was by using the only accepted Legal Tender, which was the currency printed by the Central Bank of England. To pay taxes a Colonist had to borrow English money.

By restricting the Americans ability to conduct daily business, the economy began to stagger. The relatively small supply of gold and silver coins available soon disappeared to pay taxes. Really stupid. The Americans had no option other than revolt. The result was the American Revolution. The new Republic was built upon a Constitution giving Congress the power to coin money. Our nation was not born because of a tax on tea. It was born because of the currency demanded to pay the tax.

The Federal Reserve Act

There were large bank failures due to financial panics in 1863 and 1907. By 1913 the U.S. Congress created the Federal Reserve System to control the amount of money in circulation and define credit rules for economic growth and stability. The paper money produced is called Federal Reserve Notes.

The Federal Reserve System is also called the Federal Reserve or just the Fed. The Federal Reserve Board is comprised of seven individuals, chosen by the American President and confirmed by Congress. While the Board oversees daily business, the group that decides monetary policy is a separate committee called the Federal Open Market Committee. This group is comprised of the seven Board members and the Presidents of each of the twelve regional banks.

While Congress has some oversight powers over the Fed, the Fed acts as a private entity regarding virtually all of its policies and operations. Thus the Fed is both a public and private entity.

The Fed is also the bank for all other banks, by becoming the lender of last resort. And when the Fed lends money it makes interest on that money. The Fed determines what

interest to charge based upon economic health. Higher interest rates come when there are inflationary pressures. Low interest rates are used when the economy is weak.

You deposit 3 dollars. The bank lends out 2 dollars based upon your deposit. So the total money supply has actually been increased by 2 dollars: your 3 dollar deposit is still recorded and another 2 dollars has been entered into circulation by the loan of 2 dollars. Then they add the interest on the 2 dollar loan at, let's say 25 cents per dollar. Thus your 3 dollars has magically been transformed into a total of \$5.50.

If too much money ends up being magically created, the Fed will increase the amount of interest charged. At higher interest rates, maybe no one will want a \$2 loan based upon your \$3 deposit. If the economy is going really well and many people need \$2 loans, the Fed will decrease the interest rates making it more affordable, but also increasing the amount of money put into circulation based upon increasing loans. The more money in circulation the less each dollar is worth. In the worst of cases you have hyperinflation where, as in Germany just before World War II, a wheel barrel full of money would not buy a loaf of bread.

The fact is, this financial system is designed to increase debt. For every dollar loaned there is interest created that is not based upon actual money in circulation. This is called monetizing debt. Debt creates money.

More Powerful Than a Standing Army

Way back in 1941 during a hearing before the Congress's House Committee on Banking and Currency, Marriner Eccles was testifying as Governor of the Federal Reserve Board. He was asked where the Fed got the money to buy government bonds. Here is how it went:

M. Eccles: "We created it." Eccles replied.

W. Patman: "Out of what?"

M. Eccles: "Out of the right to issue credit money."

W. Patman: "And there is nothing behind it, is there, except our Government's credit?"

M. Eccles: "That is what our money system is...if there were no debts in our money system,

there wouldn't be any money.

Kind of scary, isn't it? Money out of nothing except faith in the U.S. Government's credit worthiness. As I write this in June 2011 (and again in 2013), the U.S. Congress is debating whether or not to raise the U.S. Government's debt ceiling. If the U.S. cannot increase the debt, it cannot pay its bills and its credit is shot. The house of paper will come crashing down worldwide. Faith is said to be able to move mountains. It appears Faith can also build worldwide, financial systems.

Remember how we began this discussion, with the stupid English law requiring American colonies to go into debt with the Central Bank of England in order to pay taxes? One of the Founding Fathers forced into revolution by that law was Thomas Jefferson. He once said,

And I sincerely believe...that banking establishments are more dangerous than standing armies; and that the principle of spending money to be paid by posterity, under the name of funding, is but swindling futurity on a large scale.

Jefferson and others who fought for independence have been betrayed. America is not independent. The Fed owns it. The American people are not free. They own their well being, if not their souls, to the Fed.

But the Fed was established to bring stability to the economy. Well how has it gone? The average recession or outright panic before the Fed was every 15 years. After the Fed was in charge, an average of every 7 years there has been a recession, panic, crisis and/or economic depression. But the Fed has impacted upon the duration of each of the events. Before the Fed the average duration of a crisis was 48 months. After the Fed, duration has averaged 21 months. That is a good thing. Or is it?

The Agriculture Depression

Let us take a look back and see what the consequence were, of a couple of these bad economic events. A year after the Fed's 1913 creation, the Fed increased the money supply by lowering interests during the First World War. Small

banks and individuals took out loans at the low interest and the U.S. economy grew. Even farmers were doing exceptionally well. Farm mortgages were paid off, and the U.S. government promoted expansion of farm lands. Farmers obliged by taking out loans to buy more farm land.

Then on the 18th of May 1920, the secret society of the Federal Reserve Board met in a secret meeting that was not made public, although it lasted all day. In the 1923 Senate Document 310, the effect of that meeting was summarized as, “...*there resulted a violent contraction of credit.*”

The effect was hardship all around, except for the District Fed Banks and Fed Member Banks. This is known as the Agriculture Depression 1920-1921. And while the bank failures were not as numerous as those during the Great Depression a decade later, banks outside the Federal Reserve System collapsed along with many farmers and small businesses. The Fed banks were given loans by the Fed to survive and actually prosper. The money for those loans was printed by the U.S. Treasury and issued by the Fed, which actually means the U.S. tax payer bailed out the Fed banks (sound familiar?).

The Roaring Twenties

The Agriculture Depression ended when the Fed lowered interest rates, thus promoting loans resulting in more money in circulation. This era of credit expansion is called the “Roaring Twenties”. Individuals and banks took on numerous loans during this economic good time. During the decade of the 1920's, consumers took out loans to buy all sorts of goods from cars to radios. This in turn pushed new technology and new products, which also required loans by small and growing bigger manufacturing and technology companies.

With such easy money and growing manufacturing and technology sectors, the Stock Market grew more lucrative. The escalating Stock Market brought in more brokers, and more innovative ways of enticing the consumer to play the game.

The brokers would let you play, if you put down a fraction of a stock's value and took out a loan for the rest. To cover themselves, broker loans could be called in at any time and

you had 24 hours to pay off the loan. If this happened, most people simply sold the stock. By the end of the decade, a bubble of speculation and tenuous loans had created a nation of consumers flying high.

The Great Depression

At the end of the summer 1929, some of the richest people in America, such as J.D. Rockefeller, Bernard Baruch, J. P. Morgan, Joseph P. Kennedy, Henry Morgenthau, and Douglas Dillon, to name just a few, had the knowledge either by divine inspiration or insider trading to begin quietly selling their stocks. Earlier in the year Montagu Norman, Governor of the Bank of England, had secretly gone to the Fed for a meeting. He is quoted as saying of that meeting, *“In the next few months there is going to be a shake-out.”*

That “shake-out” began in earnest on October 24th, 1929. The quiet selling of stocks by the rich had taken its toll. Financiers who had loaned money for stock buys to the brokers and consumers, began calling in the loans. To pay off the loans more stocks were sold, and bank customers turned to their bank deposits to pay for stock loans.

A massive run on the banks put thousands of them in jeopardy. The Fed could have stepped in, lowered interest rates and issued more money as loans to threatened banks. By law the Fed was mandated to maintain an “elastic currency”. Instead the Fed decreased the amount of money in circulation by 1/3rd from 1929-1933.

Consumers lost all their savings and thousands of banks collapsed. Some of those banks were bought up by larger banks at a massive discount. Not satisfied in destroying so many banks and consumers, the powers behind this tragedy decided to completely rob the American people.

Gold Standard

The Act of 1871 provided the structure for the corporate takeover of the Republic. The 1913 Federal Reserve Act created a centralized financial system. But it was the time-frame from 1933-1939 that marks its complete takeover.

At that time, the Gold Standard was in place and the dollar could still be exchanged for gold. The law required there be a 40% gold backing, kept at Fort Knox, behind the total

amount of money in circulation. If too many people began demanding gold for dollars, the U.S. Treasury would be limited on how much money it could print. This was a way to control inflation.

In 1933 all Federal contracts were paid in gold. 100 billion dollars in gold was **owed** by the United States. World War I and the Great Depression had taken their toll. Unfortunately there was only an estimated 11 billion dollars in gold world-wide.

While kept a state secret, the Federal Government was bankrupt. As Congressman Traficant said on the House floor, March 17, 1933, *“Mr. Speaker, we are here now in Chapter 11. Members of Congress are official trustees presiding over the greatest reorganization of any bankrupt entity in world history, the U.S. government.”*

In bankruptcy a person’s or corporation’s assets are seized by creditors. The creditors in this case were International Bankers. The debtor was The UNITED STATES, with the Chief Executor President Roosevelt. The Corporation presented its case, it owned everyone and everything within its jurisdiction, that is the United States.

Roosevelt issued his Executive Order 6102 in April 1933 with the intent to confiscate all gold held by all Americans, to give the Bankers. The American People were told it was being held in Fort Knox.

The American people were forced to give up their gold. A huge fine of \$10,000 could be levied against anyone hoarding gold. For each troy ounce a citizen turned in, they would get \$20.67. When all the gold was controlled by the Federal Government including its exchange rate, the price of gold rose to \$35. Cool move, hey?

President James Garfield, who was assassinated in 1881 after only six months as President of the U.S., seemed to understand the problem. He is quoted as saying, *“Whoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce.”*

If Garfield was correct, the Fed became the absolute master in 1933. With FDR’s destruction of the Gold Standard, there was is no practical restraint upon the Fed.

But something more happened at that time. Roosevelt declared an Emergency Decree, which marked the end of the Republic.

Emergency Powers

In 1973 and in the mist of the Watergate Scandal, the U.S. Senate of the 93rd Congress set up a committee, to look at termination of all emergency powers. Some sane people realized Nixon's position as President, afforded him vast powers under the concept of Emergency Powers. He had already issued two on March 23, 1970 and August 15, 1971.

What the Senators determined, is at least 470 statutes, normally under jurisdiction of the Congress, were moved to the province of the President, under Emergency Acts still in effect. To quote the report, *"This vast range of powers, taken together, confer enough authority to rule the country without reference to normal constitutional processes."*

The first process in the investigation was to determine what statutes existed because of the Emergency Decrees. The following provides insight into the enormity of just that problem: *"Nowhere in the Government, in either the Executive or Legislative branches, did there exist a complete catalog of all emergency statutes. Many were aware that there had been a delegation of an enormous amount of power but, of how much power, no one knew."*

The report concludes, in part, the nation in 1973 found itself in, *"...the present phenomenon of a permanent state of national emergency."* The report goes on to explain, in historical, terms how this all transpired.

The Wilson 1917 war powers had been relinquished by the President at close of hostilities. They noted Wilson's War Powers Act was designed only for wartime. With Roosevelt the concept of "emergency" was expanded to include the Great Depression. From the Senate Report:

Beginning with F.D.R., then, extensive use of delegated powers exercised under an aura of crisis has become a dominant aspect of the presidency.

Over the course of at least the last 40 years, then, Presidents have had available an

enormous - seemingly expanding and never-ending - range of emergency powers.

Because Congress and the public are unaware of the extent of emergency powers, there has never been any notable congressional or public objection made to this state of affairs. Nor have the courts imposed significant limitations.

*What these examples suggest and what the magnitude of emergency powers affirm is that most of these laws do not provide for congressional oversight or termination. There are two reasons which can be adduced as to why this is so. First, few, if any, foresaw that the temporary states of emergency declared in 1938, 1939, 1941, 1950, 1970, and 1971 would become what are now regarded collectively as virtually permanent states of emergency...**Second the various administrations who drafted these laws for a variety of reasons were understandably not concerned about providing for congressional review, oversight, or termination of these delegated power's which gave the President enormous powers and flexibility to use those powers.***

Then the 1973 Senate Report says the basic reason for this continued state of emergency was the Cold War, *"In the view of the Special Committee, an emergency does not now exist. Congress, therefore, should act in the near future to terminate officially the states of national emergency now in effect."*

But then they gave all sorts of reasons why access to such emergency powers should exist. But this time, they specified Congress had to have oversight and procedures for terminating those powers. But they also left it to future Senators to accomplish this task. To my knowledge the subject has not been dealt with and we are still operating under Emergency Decree since before World War III!

Human Resources

So we have a corporation running things and have been under Emergency Decree for over 65 years. So what if that entails you get a driver license or be required to have a Social Security Number to work in the United States (both started in 1933). Otherwise all is well, right?

After the gold was confiscated and given to the bankers following the 1933 bankruptcy, the only way to do business was to go to the banks controlling the money and get a loan. A car company may have cars to use as collateral. In 1933 State Governments used the citizens of the state as collateral. 48 governors pledged the “full faith and credit” of their state, including their citizens, as collateral for Fed loans.

To track these human collateral assets, birth certificates are used. Doctors who are allowed to operate in relative freedom by having a license, are required to sign a birth certificate. That original certificate is sent to the Secretary of State with jurisdiction. The State sends a certified copy to the U.S. Department of Commerce, which makes another certified copy. This second copy is sent to the International Monetary Fund (IMF) in Brussels, Belgium. The birth certificates are then used as collateral by the UNITED STATES to secure loans from the IMF.

In addition, birth certificates within the financial community are considered “equity securities”, that mature on the 18th birthday of the person who’s name appears on the certificate. The red number printed on every birth certificate is a security stock exchange number. The birth certificate is printed on security paper, with the statement it is not to be accepted if not on full color, security paper. Oh, yes, it is a document not to prove you were born, but to prove you are an asset of finance.

Perhaps you do not care about this issue. Does not seem to apply to your life. Well in allowing your child to be registered with the State through executing a birth certificate, you have essentially given your child over to the State. That is the source of a State’s right to take your child away from you. They own the child. The birth certificated child has become an asset of a trust, and his/her social security number allows for tracking the asset within the trust. Puts a new spin on

“Human Resources”, doesn’t it?

Why did we allow it to come down to this, that the Government of the United States was allowed to be silently taken over by the Government of U.S. Banks and Industry? It is because the Super Consciousness of humanity is dominated by greed, resulting from systematic fear mongering by corporations. So maybe the Black Nobles are the International Banking Cabala, the Media and Industrialists. They certainly fit the bill. But as evil as they are, they just do not seem evil enough. It also began looking like there might be relatively different groups comprising the Black Nobles.

By 2010 the Internet was exploding as a source of research. Somewhere along the line, I fell down the rabbit hole.

4 - Down the Rabbit Hole

I was led to contact a coworker from the Army. It was September 2001 and the last time we spoke was back in 1976. Todd had stayed in the Army as a civilian and was working at the Pentagon. We spoke for about 25 minutes.

During the conversation he mentioned just moving his office for the third time, due to construction being done on the building. Todd said this had been ongoing for three years. They were reconstructing the Pentagon by sections, to make it able to withstand a missile attack.

Three days later it was September 11, 2001. Realizing the crazy flight path taken by the Pentagon plane, ended up hitting the very wall under construction was like a smoking gun. Whoever planned the attack was intent on hitting the Pentagon, not creating the greatest degree of destruction possible. I had information about the Pentagon plane attack through a very contrived source. I again felt I was being led to locks that would unlock the secrets.

My whole life became focused on how this horrendous event could have transpired. During the next nine years I researched the researchers.

The 9/11 Crusade

In June 2010 I realized my book on Kennedy and Jesus had been taken off the Internet. This pissed me off, and I started writing what has become Book Two of this book.

But then one day, I was explaining what was wrong with the U.S. Government's explanation for why the Twin Towers fell to a coworker. As most others, this person found a reason to leave the room. I asked myself, "Wonder what would happen if you were on a car trip with someone who was a 9/11 Conspiracy buff and you were not?" Six months later I published a fact based novel entitled *The 9/11 Crusade*.

Everything went right. There was nothing happening at work and I got paid while I wrote. It had been nine years since September 11, 2001, and I already had compiled a vast amount of research. All I needed were characters and a plot. That oh so helpful voice in the head provided both.

But even more astounding were the details of the attack that came into focus. As had happened throughout my life, chance encounters with a piece of information led to another piece and another, and finally I knew how the New York attack scenario played out.

Within the concept of a novel, I was able to get into the heads of those who actually orchestrated it. Most people are just very good at the core. Most people could not accept the concept, the 9/11 attacks were designed to put the American people into such a state of fear, they would give over huge amounts of their freedoms and smile while saying, "Thank you for making me safe." I had to make people doing evil things understandable, before the America people could grasp the fact, basically good people could be led to do unbelievable evil acts.

Before telling you what really happened, let us analyze what the official explanation is regarding the falling towers. Each tower was hit by a commercial aircraft full of fuel for a trip to California. The fuel caused structural failures, resulting in the entire collapse of each 110 story tower.

We all saw it happen and the National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States, the government's hand-picked group to investigate the event, told us what we saw. There was something relieving to have *The 9/11 Commission Report* come out 442 days later. As horrendous as the event was, we could let it go. We now knew what we had lived through. Problem is the event of collapsing floors is not only a fabrication, it is an impossibility.

The Big Lie



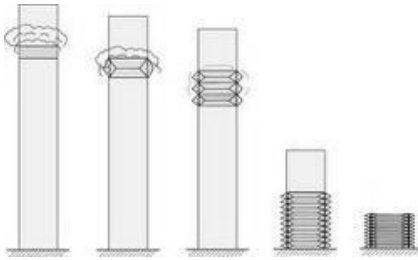
Adolf Hitler

The Big Lie is a propaganda technique, coined by Adolf Hitler in the dedication of his 1925 book *Mein Kampf*. The term refers to a lie so "colossal" no one would believe anyone "could have the impu-

dence to distort the truth so infamously."

Read that a few more times. It exactly describes the epic lie perpetrated on the world regarding 9/11.

Think of each tower as a silo within a bigger silo. The two silos were tied together by steel beams called trusses. The floors on top of the trusses comprised an acre of office space. Aircraft fires were alleged to have melted steel,



causing trusses in the impact area to fail, resulting in the floor to begin falling. All the floors above this collapsing floor went with it. And in a cascading effect, all the lower floors also collapsed, due to the falling upper floors. That is the official version.



Page 305 of *The 9/11 Commission Report* states, "At 9:58:59, the South Tower collapsed in ten seconds...." The South Tower was impacted between floors 77-85. So let us just think about the collapse of 77 floors or 77 hits.

Clap your hands 77 times in 10 seconds. If you cannot find anyone who can accomplish this task, then the official U.S. explanation for the collapse of the Twin Towers is impossible.

Our government told us such a colossal lie we had to believe it, because our imaginations could not possibly comprehend someone distorting the truth about such a world changing event, watched by billions over and over again. But they did.

Someone banked on the American people being so traumatized by the events of 9/11, an epic lie could be told and believed by those desperately needing an explanation, no matter how impossible. It worked.

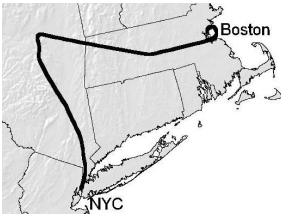
Already America is being seen as the world's aggressor. The United States treasure has been thrown into the fire of multiple wars. All this was possible because of lies begun on September 11, 2001. We were suckered by a propaganda

technique devised by Adolf Hitler. And the lies were repeated over and over again by mass media.

So what did happen?

American Airlines AA11 took off from Boston's Logan Airport on a flight to California. Twenty-one minutes into the flight, the aircraft was detected going off course by ground based radar. Not only was there no response to radio calls, AA11 stopped transmitting its transponder signal.

AA11 was no longer sending its identification signal providing information on location and speed. Ground controllers guiding flight paths of all aircraft, were not able to accurately track the Boston airliner. All the ground was seeing, was the radar return signal providing an inaccurate location. AA11 was now a danger to all other aircraft in the area.



AA11 flight path

At 8:20 the airliner started veering north of its scheduled flight path. The plane was located between Albany and Lake George, New York, when it suddenly took an 100-degree turn to the south. AA11 was headed directly toward New York City. For the next 26 minutes the aircraft flew south,

above the Hudson River, following the river until the north side of the North Tower of the World Trade Center was visible. AA11 flew directly into the center of the glass wall and disappeared.

The impact came at 8:46:26. The North Tower had been hit between the 94th and 98th floors. AA11 had been flying an estimated speed of 490 miles per hour when it collided with the tower.



United 175 flight path

The second airliner to take off from the same runway as AA11, was United Airlines Flight 175. It had also taken off for California, fifteen minutes after AA11. All communications and transponder information were also lost with this aircraft.

United 175 flew southeasterly along the east edge of Pennsylvania. As it crossed into New

Jersey airspace, United 175 reversed course, turning back toward New York on a northeasterly heading.

It then began descending at 10,000 feet per minute toward the city, endangering numerous other aircraft. The last radar reading on United 175, showed the plane to be at an altitude of 18,000 feet and descending in a power dive. It was United 175 that flew into view on millions of televisions to impact the South Tower, between the 77th and 85th floors at a speed of over 500 MPH.

Now stop and think about this scenario. How is it possible for men who had never even passed pilot school in a small, one engine plane, to have accomplished either of these flights? Well guys, that was the second colossal, impossible lie.

Don't believe me? Go visit <http://pilotsfor911truth.org/>, where professional pilots will explain why none of the three flight paths could likely have been executed by even trained pilots.

So if there were not terrorists flying those planes, who or rather what was?

Waypoints, GPS, WAAS

An attack against a military target might not be enough to infuriate the American public. There had been a dozen terrorist attacks against American military forces that made little impact upon the American psyche. It was then the Twin Towers became targets, and that was primarily because the towers were navigational “waypoints”.

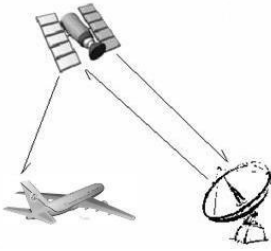
Waypoints have been around ever since mankind began navigating. Early hunters followed routes marked by trees, rocks, water and a variety of natural objects. Early pilots followed roads or rivers and water towers with town names painted on them were real favorites. With the advent of radio signals, waypoints took on new dimensions.



If radio signal was getting stronger, plane was flying toward it.

It began in World War II. Aircraft receivers would pick up radio signals from ground based transmitters. The receivers analyzed signals and determined if the plane was flying toward or away from a given transmitter. As electronic systems improved, speed and location of the plane became determin-

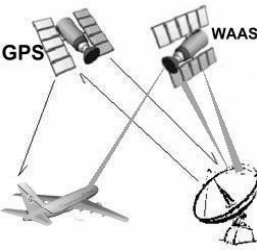
able. By the end of the Twentieth Century, radio navigation systems were all over the world and the primary way of navigation for both air and sea.



With advent of satellites, Global Positioning Systems or GPS became a reality. The U.S. Department of Defense began development of GPS in 1973, to enhance both air and sea navigation. Instead of land based transmitters, a 24 satellite system was proposed. Congress agreed to fund

the massive project, because of Cold War military navigation by submarines and aircraft with missiles and the missiles themselves.

The first GPS satellite was launched in 1989 and the twenty-fourth in 1994. By September 2001, GPS navigation was providing civilian aircraft precision of 65 feet (20 meters).



By 9/11/2012 the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) had augmented the upgraded GPS system by adding the Wide Area Augmentation System (WAAS).

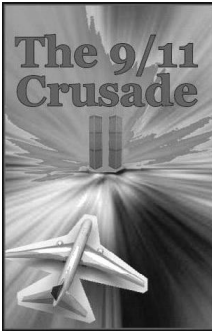
WAAS uses two types of ground-based stations. Reference stations monitor GPS signals and send the data to master stations. The master

station analyses small variations in GPS satellite signals, due to atmospheric and other reasons. That analysis results in a correction message being sent to geostationary, orbiting WAAS satellites. These satellites then broadcast the corrected signal to aircraft obtaining even more accuracy.

By September 2001, aircraft equipped with a WAAS receiver could hit a target within 6 feet horizontally by 10 feet vertically. Each of the Twin Towers was 208 feet wide.

Highway In the Sky

The "Highway In the Sky" had also been developed during the 1990's. Using the concept of waypoints merged with



GPS and WAAS technology, aircraft began flying inside virtual tunnels. These virtual routes never vary more than half the wingspan of a Boeing 737.

Waypoints can be “fly-over” or “fly-by” and are simple coordinates of three dimensions. It was the old concept of a water tower marking the route. In 2001 it took a larger marker, such as an airport or the highly visible Twin Towers that occupied waypoint coordinates. All that was needed on 9/11 was a command making the tower’s waypoint coordinate a termination instead of a fly-by/fly-over.

Anti-hijacking system operable in emergencies to deactivate on-board flight controls and remotely United States Patent 6641087

6641087 is referenced by 15 patents.

In an anti-hijacking system for autopilot equipped aircraft, a transceiver communicates with at least one remote guidance facility. A panic button is activated by flight crew in case of hijacking. A manager is coupled to the transceiver and the panic button, as well as existing avionics including the aircraft's master computer and autopilot. Optionally, a relay is coupled between the pilot controls and selected aircraft flight systems. The manager recognizes predetermined override inputs, such as activation of the panic button or receipt of override signals from the remote guidance facility. Responsive to the override input, the manager deactivates on-board control of selected aircraft flight systems and the autopilot system, and directs the autopilot to fly the aircraft to a safe landing. Flight routing and landing instructions are obtained from the remote guidance facility, or by self-evaluating nearby airports in view of the aircraft's position and various preestablished criteria.

Title	Anti-hijacking system operable in emergencies to deactivate on-board flight controls and remotely pilot aircraft utilizing autopilot
Application Number	9/974545
Publication Number	6641087
Application Date	2001-10-09 ←
Publication Date	2003-11-04
Inventor	Douglas G Nelson
Assignee	Cubic Defense Systems
Attorney	Michael H Javel
IPC	B64D 11/00

Full Text at United States of America Patent and Trademark Office, Granted Patents (USPTO)

Application 9/974545; Publication 6641087; Application Date 10/09/2001;
<http://patent.ipexl.com/US/6641087.html>

Panic Button

Just a month after 9/11, Cubic Defense Systems, Inc. applied for a patent on an anti-hijacking system, capable of deactivating onboard flight controls and remotely taking over control of a hijacked aircraft. It would simply take activation of a panic button by the flight crew.

A virtual panic button was already an integral part of the aircraft. In case of a hijacking, pilots were trained to punch in four numbers that would add to the transponder’s code a warning on the ground based radar screen. Next to the radar blip on the screens would be “HJCK”. On 9/11 none of the Flight Control Centers received the hijack signal from any of

the four hijacked planes.

I believe the flight crews did punch in the codes, but the code was linked to an electronic system that had been secretly installed in their aircraft. Pilots of the Boston planes and the one that hit the Pentagon probably did send the code, only to realize they had lost complete control over their aircraft. The Pentagon plane, American Airlines Flight 77, also went through a flight path so outrageous many think it was a missile flying and not AA77. Not believable a novice pilot could have accomplished it.

It appears the take over of automatic control of United 93 that crashed in Pennsylvania did **not** occur. My interpretation of the data is the terrorist patsies did actually try to fly the Pennsylvania plane.

If I am correct, the actual timing of the planned event would be dictated by satellite positions. The hijacking attacks required absolute electronic precision flying. To acquire that level of perfection, GPS and WAAS satellites would provide the required navigational control. The more satellites the more accuracy. Without information regarding satellites in the DC area, the following focuses on New York.

The Attack

They would have planned backwards from maximum satellite coverage. On September 11th, they had a window in New York where fourteen to fifteen satellites would be visible, providing maximum coverage for navigation. They then would have determined which long-range flights would be taking off in time to make the New York window. That window was only fifteen minutes.

To get the maximum effect aircraft fully loaded with fuel would be needed. They had two California bound aircraft scheduled to take off from Boston, which would have full tanks and could make the fifteen minute window in New York City. One was American Airlines Flight 11 and the other was United Flight 175.

They would have planned for maximum satellite coverage, because it was something they could count on. Weather was another story. Clouds could produce navigational errors. While fewer satellites could deliver acceptable navigational

parameters in clear weather, in cloudy atmosphere satellite links could be deteriorated.

So what we have is the plane's navigational and communication systems were taken over by an automated program, when the hijack warning code was punched in. That program was using the GPS/WAAS Highway In the Sky system to dictate the flight path. Instead of the Twin Towers being fly-by waypoints, they became termination points.

While no pilot could have executed the flight patterns that allowed United 175 to hit the second tower, the automated system had only a slight problem. Instead of striking the tower in the center, it almost missed. At the last moment, the system adjusted enough to take out the corner section of the South Tower.

They did not have to do much to weaponize the aircraft. Since 1998 all Boeing 757 and 767 aircraft owned by American Airlines and United Airlines were upgraded with Pegasus. The Pegasus Flight Management System was designed to fly virtual tunnels using the waypoint route concept. The Twin Towers were located on one of those waypoints. In addition, the Rockwell-Collins Multi-Mode Receivers had been retrofitted beginning in 1996, and that gave the aircraft access to both the GPS and WAAS satellite signals for navigation.

The only change required to electronically hijack the aircraft, was to install an electronic module capable of connecting with the outside, and then overriding the programmed flight systems with new information. Activation of that module was tied to the transponder system and would be activated upon entry of the hijack code.

Let us look at the first Boston plane after the hijacking code was punched in by the pilot. AA11 could no longer communicate normally nor be controlled manually, and the automatic flight system data was replaced with new information. The aircraft was automatically turned to intersect an electronic virtual tunnel system. AA11 was on a preselected route, being controlled by the automatic flight system, continually connected to the GPS/WAAS satellites providing exact navigational data. The aircraft was flying itself.

The final moments of each airliner's flight path were controlled beyond just the waypoint location. AA11 was to hit the North Tower. United 175 was to hit the South Tower. This was to be truly precision bombing. And it was.

Dynamite

When the second plane flew into the South Tower I knew I was witnessing a Black Noble operation. The sudden emotional reaction to the second attack, catapulted my mind to a heightened level. I telepathically connected to someone's mind that understood what was happening and what was planned.

The first time a spontaneous telepathic link or remote viewing event occurred, was while I was taking a nap. My best friend had a car accident and I abruptly awoke having had this "dream" of the accident. I never said anything when she called to tell me about it.

The second time this happened was in 1986 when the Shuttle Challenger blew up. I had not been following the news of the flight nor that it was taking the first civilian teacher into space.



The moment I saw it explode on television, my mind was inside the spacecraft. I was looking at an Asian looking face behind the clear facemask of the space suit, who turned out to be Ellison Onizuka. He was staring at a woman astronaut and thinking, "Why now. Why with Christa with us."

Then I became focused on the pilot who was looking out a shattered windshield and screaming, "We're still flying!!!"

I then found myself outside the cockpit, which had survived the explosion intact. I watched it crash into the sea. This spontaneous remote viewing event has been confirmed, but I told people what I saw long before NASA admitted, their astronauts had not died instantaneously in the explosion and the cockpit had hit the water intact.

While not leaving my body on 9/11, I made a spontaneous telepathic link with some unknown mind, focusing on the events transpiring in New York City. I did not fight the

images. That mind was contemplating destruction of the towers.

By the time the South Tower fell, I had envisioned it happen twice before. It was like the mind I was connected to was thinking to destroy and then hesitated. I visually saw it happen as I watched it on the TV, only to have the building still standing a moment later. The third time there was no hesitation and the falling building turned into a real event.

I was so aware of what was about to happen, that I saw the bursts of white smoke right under the area of the tower that was on fire. It was white smoke and that is only seen when dynamite explodes in concrete. I started yelling, "Look at the smoke. That has to be dynamite!" A moment later the building began falling.

Dr. Judy Wood and DEW

So in the novel I had planting of dynamite as an integral part of the story. Then I ended up studying Dr. Judy Wood's theory of what caused the destruction of the towers, and my world went into weird overdrive. (<http://www.drjudywood.com/>)

It was the melted cars that sold me. At least a hundred cars, some a mile away, were simply melted. Engine blocks and door handles melted while the rest of the car looks untouched. No doors, telephones, and only one filing cabinet in two towers was uncovered in the rubble. And the one file cabinet was a melted mess, with fragments of paper files still in it. The only thing found was paper and plastic. Why was metal destroyed while paper and plastic survived? And the rubble pile itself was a fraction of what it should have been.

Dr. Wood provides a comprehensive case both towers were destroyed by a "Direct Energy Weapon". The fact they came down in 10 seconds, is because molecules within the structures began vibrating to a point where the structures defined by the molecules disintegrated. The molecular cohesion of matter had been shattered. It was that resonance concept again. An energy vibration had been started that simply shook the very steel apart, at the molecular level.

Had I been wrong about the secret demolition system installed in the towers? Or was there a second player that day? In the novel *The 9/11 Crusade*, there was a second

player. But that is only fiction. Or is it?

What I can say for sure is that most Americans have never contemplated the explanation they were given. The controlled mass media never told them what you have just read and oh so much more. The American people do not know what they do not know.

I am not going to detail the other facts screaming for attention. Why did Building 7 also collapse? Why did 5 hijackers turn up alive? Why were there only 4 jets available to react to the attacks? What was behind the military exercises being simultaneously conducted, that include hijacking a civilian airliner? Who set themselves up to make millions on the stock exchange, reacting to the attacks? Why were NY firemen told to stay quiet about the explosions they heard while in the towers? Why has health assistance been denied to the first responders and cleanup crews; was it to make sure they died fast, before anyone heard their stories?

Most Americans do not know how many freedoms were lost or weakened, by the Patriot Act that was a result of 9/11. And most Americans do not have a clue the whole, tragic event may have been designed, at least in part, to enrage the American people to wage unprovoked war against Iraq.

Operation Iraqi Freedom

March 2013 marked the 10th anniversary of the beginning of the Iraq War. It is hard to forget the images on that first night of "Shock and Awe". And awe it was. For some it was awe with varying degrees of terror. At the opposite end were those finding a sense of pride welling up, that their country was so powerful.

But do you remember the time before and the events setting us on a collision course with Shock and Awe and a decade of death and loss of treasure? Sort of? Yes, and all of the details? Ah, not so much?

I thought I knew. But when I took a look back, I found myself embarrassed. It was pathetically easy for lies to lead us to war. Ironic thing is, I knew they were lies. But even I who has been a "Conspiracy Nut" for 50 years, thought there must be SOMETHING critical behind the leaders rushing to war. From the Presidential group to the Congress, someone

MUST know something I did not know, because it was a State Secret.

And when the months moved into years and no weapons of massive destruction were discovered, I found myself hoping SOMETHING would be found. Something that could justify the pillaging of American lives and money and murder of Iraqi civilians.

I got though those ten years like many other Americans. I honored the troops, did not think about the Iraqi civilians, and said, "Well, what can I do?" And the answer came to me in the form of the Internet. I could learn what the heck was really going on, with others also searching for answers.

Then Rachael Maddow had a special called "*Hubris: Selling the Iraq War*", that aired on MSNBC last month. After watching her pick apart the lies and deceit that led us to war, I researched the details. Not because I doubted her analysis, but in a desperate attempt to figure out how those lies had worked.

Let us take a look back at those lies.

The Four Lies

Lie number 1: They made a connection to 9/11 and Iraq, based upon a supposed meeting between alleged hijacker pilot Mohamed Atta and the Iraqi Consulate in Prague, who was claimed to be an Iraqi intelligence agent. This claim came from a source considered untrustworthy. All other evidence indicated Saddam Hussein was actually fearful of Al-Qaeda.

Lie number 2: They claimed Iraq had purchased aluminum tubing for use in creating nuclear weapons. That charge was completely proven false, as the aluminum tubes were simply too thick to be used in developing an uranium centrifuge.

Lie number 3: In spite of documents showing Iraq was buying uranium ore from Niger were proven forgeries, President Bush used the State of the Union Address to lie to the world. He claimed Hussein was buying this yellow brick to pursue plans for nuclear weapons.

Lie number 4: Hussein already had, since the late 1990's, several mobile biological weapons labs. But this information

came from an Iraqi emigrant living in Germany, known as being so unreliable his codename was Curveball.

Now those are the primary lies used to persuade Congress, Iraq was the enemy. But much of the rest of the world did not buy into it. In spite of the UN refusing to sanction a preemptive war, the U.S. was joined by the United Kingdom, Australia and Poland to physically invade Iraq. WHY?

Why did the U.S. Congress vote for the Iraq War Resolution in October 2002? There were the four lies. Added to that was Hussein's brutality against his own people. And we had friends in the area who were threatened by attacks from Hussein. And Hussein had continued jerking around the U.N. Weapon Inspectors. 133 no votes in the House and 23 no votes in the Senate. Everyone else voted to attack a people that had done nothing whatsoever to us.

The 1998 Iraq Liberation Act

And then I found something astounding. Congress had already agreed Hussein needed to be overthrown, and had given \$97 million to organizations in opposition to Hussein. It was way back in October 1998, when Bill Clinton was still President. It was called the Iraq Liberation Act and its stated goal was to support transition to democracy in Iraq. WHAT?

You remember anything about this? No? Me neither. But remember this was before September 11, 2001 when our reality got shaken to the core.

And you know why they passed that act? They were led to believe Hussein had stockpiles of chemical and biological weapons, along with some Scud-type missiles, and the capacity to produce many more weapons. Hussein had again jerked around UN inspectors, and failed to comply with agreed to obligations following the Gulf War, when Kuwait was invaded.

Bill Clinton (not having the 9/11 excuse) came up with a real kicker. He basically challenged Congress to stand up to the bully Saddam. Clinton said, if we did not stop him now, Hussein would think the International Community had lost its will. Clinton promised Hussein would continue to build a huge arsenal of weapon capability and guaranteed Hussein would use the arsenal. There were only 38 people in Con-

gress who voted against this Act.

But in fairness to Congress, they were willing to commit to a plan to take down Hussein by supporting others, but they clearly stated, in the act, they were NOT authorizing the use of U.S. Military forces.

When Bush got into the argument for war, he and others continually cited the 1998 Iraq Liberation Act as reason for a preemptive war. Hussein had, after all, been warned but continued to do bad things. Ah those bad things? The four lies. Five months later we had Shock and Awe.

What Is the Real Reason for the Iraq War?

So what were the REAL reasons for attacking and occupying Iraq for 10 years? I could make an excellent case for control of oil. Or that it was a great economic boom for some companies. War makes corporations tons of money. Nobody wins a war except corporations. Every war has proven this. So a war against Iraq was good business.

My personal favorite was that George Bush was on a Christian Crusade. There are extremists in all religions, including Christianity. Some Christians want to see Jesus return, and supposedly that will not happen until there is a major confrontation throughout the Middle East, bringing on Armageddon. Bush, the Evangelist, thought he was hurrying it all along by going to war with Iraq.

Bush even tried to convince the French President Chirac to join the crusade against Iraq, by citing Bible verses. Bush wove some story about how Gog and Magog, of Biblical fame, needed to be defeated before some New World began, and the Iraq War was willed by God. It confused the French so badly, they contacted a Biblical professor at the University of Lausanne in Switzerland for clarity. Even the professor was confused.

Stargate



But while I was researching all this, I kept getting an image of a huge round object lying on a desert floor. I finally gave into the image. To me it looked like a Stargate, made famous by the TV show. I Goggled “Stargate, Iraq war” and was provided with 274,000 entries! The one I chose first, was at thelivingmoon.com,

which then led me to the Exopolitics Organizaton.

<http://www.exopolitics.org/Study-Paper2.htm>.

“Exopolitics” refers to policy derived from governments reacting to ET involvement in Earth. This policy is always clandestine. This internet article analyses Iraq policy within the concept of it being dictated by expolitics. If you watch the TV series “*Ancient Aliens*”, the article points to the same facts used in the series, to prove beings from another planet came to Earth and were here for a very long time.

And while reading the article, I came upon the name William Henry and was absolutely thrilled. I have been a fan of Henry who is an author, speaker and internet radio host on Unknown Country. Henry has concluded that a technological device, which was brought to Earth during Sumerian times, was located in the desert of Southern Iraq.

The Exopolitics article says, circumstantial evidence supports Henry’s theory the real reason for the war was to secure ancient alien technology. The massive data presented by History Channel’s “*Ancient Aliens*”, built upon work of numerous researchers, and absolutely demonstrates our ancient relatives interacted with at least one ancient civilization, from another place in the Universe.

But the really interesting “circumstantial evidence” given, was excavations in 2002 by a German archeological team. Exopolitics saw these activities as suspicious, as the site being excavated was a likely site for a Sumerian Stargate.



Now this concept of going to war with Iraq to prevent Iraqi and German forces from acquiring a futuristic device from our ancient past, is truly stunning. But while Congress was talking about aggression against Iraq, I came across a cryptic report concerning an advanced technological device.

Supposedly something had been seen in Iraq linked to CERN, a massive project by a European group located in Switzerland. Seems to be a toy for physicist to study stuff. But there are some who claim, it is an attempt to build a stargate. Not at all sure what this is all about. But coincidence is another name for thought (Rule #5).

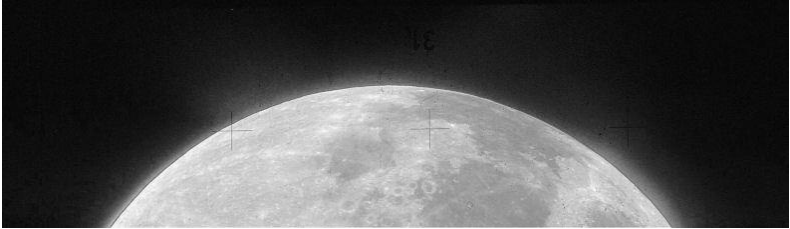
It is easier for me to accept the existence of a stargate than

for most of you. Not only have I seen every episode of the “Ancient Aliens”, I have read *Dark Mission* by Richard Hoagland and Mike Bara.

Dark Mission

According to documentation presented in *Dark Mission*, NASA photographed ruins on the moon with unmanned missions in the mid-1960's. The Apollo missions confirmed, ancient ruins were on the moon. Bet you did not see that coming! While I had enormous respect for Hoagland, I initially dismissed his stories about ancient civilizations leaving large ruins on the moon. Then I read the book. There ARE ancient artifacts on the moon, no doubt about it.

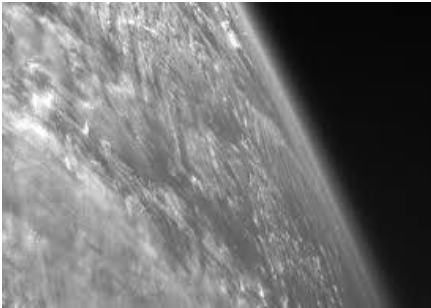
You owe it to yourself to see the proof presented in *Dark Mission*. Their photographic documentation must be seen. The one photo indicating the magnitude of what was left on the Moon, by a very ancient civilization or civilizations, is Apollo 15 frame AS15-88-12013.



Apollo 15 frame AS15-88-12013

This was taken after Apollo 15 had accomplished its mission and was on its way back to Earth. Look closely at the border between the Moon and the darkness of space. That fuzzy border looks virtually like what is seen in the photo below

from lasp.colorado.edu.



But while this second photo is depicting the thin atmosphere of Earth, the Moon does not have any atmosphere. What is seen in the Apollo 15 photograph, is scattering of diffused, reflected sunlight off a gigantic glass dome

from lasp.colorado.edu

built by an ancient civilization.

Dark Mission provides sufficient evidence for me to believe, there is a damaged but still standing dome made of glass, which in the vacuum of space is as strong as steel. Under the dome is likely a massive treasure of technology. There is certainly sufficient structures standing, to believe secrets from a vastly superior civilization can be captured.

Dark Mission says the early unmanned spacecraft that had first photographed the moon, clearly showed NASA the Moon was worth the trip. The fact Apollo missions did not fly with state of the art, color cameras to broadcast worldwide images of these awesome events, but instead used very inferior black and white cameras, was to limit the ability of anyone to see something NASA wanted kept secret. Again the details presented in the book are compelling.

Mars

I initially doubted the validity of Hoagland's theory of ancient artifacts on the moon, even though I was an avid fan of his similar pronouncements of ruins on Mars. I had studied Hoagland's first book *The Monuments of Mars: a City on the Edge of Forever*; and his theories of hyperdimensional physics we experiment with, during the Magical Decade of the 1990's. But then I read the book *Dark Mission* and was totally awed by what it revealed.

The reason for reading *Dark Mission* was, because Mars had again come to my attention with Hoagland bringing the message: something was wrong with the color in the NASA photographs. Mars is not red. It in fact looks very similar to the Arizona desert including a blue sky!

See: http://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/marte/esp_marte_56.htm

Why would NASA skew all the photos toward red? Well, to prevent anyone from seeing visible signs of life on Mars, that is, the tell-tale green of life. Green was not available in NASA doctored photographs.

Why would NASA conspire to keep evidence of other life in the Universe a secret? Because early in the game, a 1960's study conducted by the Brookings Institute and NASA, said such knowledge would destroy the fabric of Earth society. At least that was the excuse. More likely NASA was working for

the goal of POO.

Freemasons and NASA

Dark Mission was a product of people with tons of high level contacts. And with that behind them, Hoagland, Bara and friends were able to track the Secret Societies dominating NASA since its inception. Yes, the Freemasons have reappeared in control of NASA!

After Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin landed on the Moon, Aldrin conducted a well known communion ceremony. *Dark Mission* reveals that ceremony was Masonic, specifically conducted at a moment in time corresponding with certain celestial alignments. The data supporting this claim of NASA doing the bidding of Secret Societies is virtually overwhelming.

To keep things simple, I am only going to refer to Masons and not try breaking down the list of Secret Societies noted in *Dark Mission*. Just be aware that Freemasonry is just the public layer of this strange world of Secret Societies.

So let us look at why the Masons would want to keep the secrets of Ancient Aliens. Of course it is POO. Other people believe they are the only ones in the Universe, and there is some kind of life after death. And everything will turn out great if you obey the rules of the Ruling Class of religious leaders. Religions keep people in control. Knowledge of Ancient Aliens and perhaps life on Mars would destroy the religions (said the 1960 Brookings Report). Powerful Masons are also bankers, industrialists and politicians; and they would want to keep anything of value discovered secret for their own greedy purposes.

President Kennedy had other ideas.

JFK, Khrushchev and the Moon

NASA's Ranger Program sent 3 spacecraft to the Moon on January 26, April 23 and October 18, 1962. It is claimed, each failed to send back any video from TV cameras on board. Two supposedly missed the moon and one had a system failure, although it did impact the moon. Information in the last few years, indicates this may be another set of lies to keep the Moon's secrets.

The President had already called for a Moon Landing on May 21st, 1961, the previous year. The month before, the Soviets had sent Cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin into Earth Orbit. This put the Soviets ahead of the U.S. in the Space Race, which had begun in October 1957 with the first satellite Sputnik.

Sergei Khrushchev, son of the Soviet Premier, related enlightening information during a PBS interview. According to Sergei, his father was approached twice by President Kennedy to join in a joint venture to the moon. In June 1961 Kennedy, at the Vienna Summit, directly asked the Premier. Then in August 1963, Kenney again asked during a meeting with the Soviet Ambassador Dobrynin.

According to Sergei, initially the Soviet Premier rejected the idea. Khrushchev thought the Americans would realize how weak the Soviet Union really was and did not trust the Americans, especially after the Bay of Pigs aggression in Cuba. Kennedy made a public plea of space cooperation at the United Nations a month later in September. Sergei said that in October or early November of 1963, his father told him he was considering Kennedy's proposal for space collaboration. But the President was assassinated on November 22.

Sergei said his father thought the space race was too expensive and the Americans too capable of paying for advanced technology. And the Premier hoped such a bold political move of unity, would bring understanding between the two countries.

If my theory of Khrushchev, Kennedy and the Pope coming together to work for peace is correct as discussed in Book One, this would indicate, at least, the Premier and President were coming together in some mutually beneficial way.

The *Dark Mission* link between NASA and Freemasons might have been discovered by Kennedy. The President's desire to cooperate with Soviet scientists, was well known by NASA Director James Webb. It was also well known, the U.S. Congress was totally opposed to such a move. It was certainly not a politically correct move, for a President who would be facing reelection.

But did Kennedy know of ancient artifacts on the moon? Were the Ranger missions in 1962 actually able to send video evidence of it, and was the President aware of it? Maybe it was just Kennedy's desire to end the world's nuclear, confrontational attitudes that had him reach out to the Soviets. Or maybe it was knowing only a joint space effort could compete with the Black Nobles.

I cannot answer these questions. The data is just not there. Although documents showing Kennedy had directed the CIA to give him everything they had on UFO's, does seem to be legitiment.

There is a less authenticated, partially burned document from the CIA, released by UFO hunter Timothy Cooper in 1999. Cooper claimed it came from an unnamed CIA informant, who had saved the document among others, from a fireplace where documents of his recently deceased co-worker were being destroyed.

In that document, Kennedy's interest in the UFO information is confirmed. But it also has been pointed out as a reason for the Assassination. Allegedly the CIA Director in regard to UFO information wrote: "Lancer [JFK] has made some inquiries regarding our activities, which we cannot allow."

What was it the CIA was so concerned about protecting, they could not allow the President of the United States knowing? President Jimmy Carter was also not allowed access to information on UFO activities, when he requested to be briefed. For me the answer to that question came from a very far away object.

Comet Elenin

Richard Hoagland also plays a critical role in this story. I had found Richard on Facebook and joined his group. Facebook Groups allow people to see writings (called postings) from their favorite celebrities. And in Richard's case, he spent a lot of time directly communicating with his fans.

Russian amateur astronomer Leonid Elenin discovered the comet in December 2010, and thus its name. Comets essentially revolve around the Sun in orbits much larger than those of the planets. Elenin's orbit took 12 thousand years to accomplish.

By the middle of Summer 2011, Hoagland's group had begun talking about it. Every day there was something new, exciting and kind of scary. The Mayan Calendar was, after all, ending.

My introduction to the concept of the Mayan Calendar had come some 30 years before. The complicated triple level system was an incredibly accurate daily, weekly, and yearly calendar. But it also seemed a very accurate way of understanding cycles of time, and the calendar was ending.

But what caused all the Dooms Day fuss, was the calendar could also rather accurately predict a theme for a given cycle. If a cycle was one of strife, wars would wage. If one was of learning and upliftment, peace would prevail. And these themes were detailed enough to not be considered "vague".

When it was determined, by consensus, the calendar would end on December 21st, 2012, I thought this a very interesting piece of information, but did not think it indicated the world was about to end. But then it was discovered the date also would have the Earth, Sun and Center of the Milky Way Galaxy all in alignment. That I found rather startling. It seemed to indicate the Mayan knew something very profound, as I do not believe in coincidence.

This all was happening around the same time Comet Elenin was approaching the Sun. Predictions of the flight path indicated it would cross Earth's Orbital Path, in a rather close approach in October 2011. By then it would have gone around the sun, and begun its 6 thousand year trip back to the farthest point in its orbit.

The March 2011 Japanese earthquake and tsunami had an impact on how Elenin was being viewed. Researchers had begun showing data, indicating bad things happened on earth in the form of geological events, whenever Elenin aligned with the Earth, Sun and/or Moon. (Think of the Jupiter explosions and the effects we detected.)

Before the Japanese disaster, there were predictions the comet's alignment with other celestial bodies would occur on March 15, 20011. So they were off by 4 days, when the destruction in Japan transpired. Close enough for some people

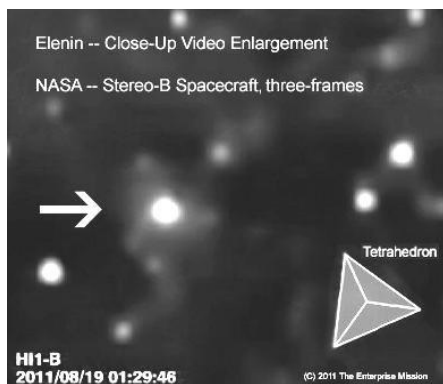
to show the comet was not what it seemed to be.

There was so much chatter about Elenin, even Mainstream Media was getting involved. So in early August, NASA rotated one of their two satellites revolving around the Sun. The Stereo-B spacecraft took a photo of the comet. The comet had a deep blue color. Well that started up a focus on the Native American Hopi End of Time prophecy, stating a “blue star” would be a sign the end of the current world was near.

The Hopi legends says, *“When the Blue Star Kachina makes its appearance in the heavens, the Fifth World will emerge.”* Okay the fact the Fourth World was ending only made for a new world to begin. Nothing much to fear. Change is a constant.

But would the change be one of a stable transition or was there going to be destruction and insanity?

Through it all Hoagland’s group watched the comet get closer. Then in August, a solar flare was photographed actually hitting the comet. NASA would later claim Elenin was broken up by the solar blast. Richard saw something else happen.

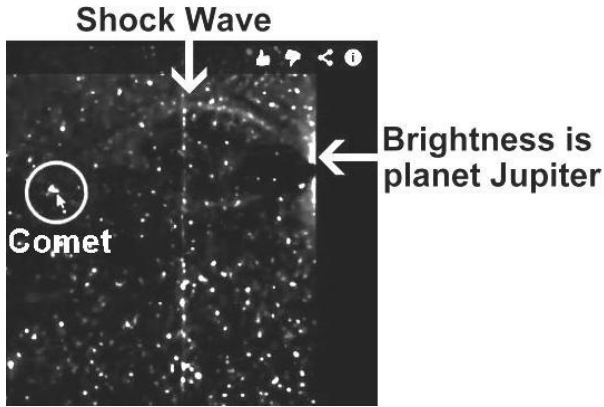


While more obvious in the color photograph, Richard believes that around the white circular nucleus of the comet, the photograph captures a shape that can easily be seen as a 3-D tetrahedron force field. The force field was viewable as it interacted with the stream of the solar explosion with

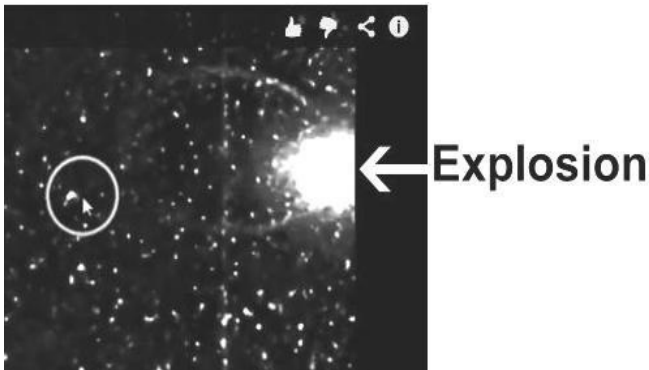
its charged protons and electrons.

I had to agree that my novice eyes were seeing the same thing. And it made sense such a tetrahedron could be the shape of a force field, based upon hyperdimensional physics Hoagland had championed for decades. And myself and others had seen how powerful pyramids can be. Another

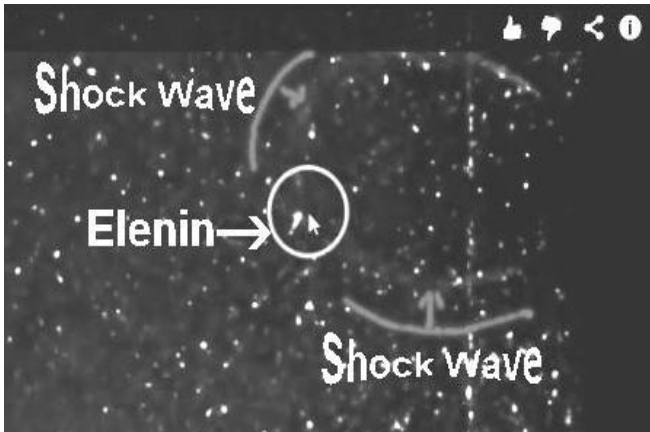
week went by and the latest posted video was headlined with, "Elenin course changed from unknown source!" I clicked on a video and there was someone pointing out what could be seen in the NASA Stereo-B spacecraft video.



Jupiter was to the right of the comet and almost out of sight. But visible was a movement of light that seemed to be some kind of circular shockwave coming from the direction of the planet.



On the next frame is a massive explosion at the edge of the circular shockwave. In the third frame the shockwave impacts with Comet Elenin.



It was the instant of seeing the explosion in the video. I was suddenly outside a craft in deep space. I was about 3 feet from the very small cockpit, on the left side of the pilot. The pilot had a darkened facemask attached to the helmet. A moment later there was a flash and the vision was gone.

I interpreted this as an attack by a spacecraft on the comet. While it had happened hours before, Time does not limit the ability to remote view. Past, Present or Future all exist simultaneously, as you will see a bit later.

This spontaneous remote viewing brought on by a shocking event, is as real as anything I have ever experienced. Yes I could be imagining, but it certainly does not feel like that. What it felt like was, I was watching a man in a craft in deep space firing at Elenin. And it felt like he was American.

I sat back, thinking, "Guess there is a Secret Space Fleet." When Elenin finally went by Earth on its way back to deep space, it was in pieces. Was it just a comet? Was it a spacecraft? Was it a message in a "bottle, sent by someone technologically advanced from our deep history like Atlantis? Another mystery added to the list. But what and who destroyed whatever it was?

The Space Fleet and Breakaway Civilization

When you have been researching as long as I have, you inevitably hear about the secret Space Fleet. Its headquarters is linked to the infamous Area 51. Supposedly they navigate the solar system as well as Star Trek's Enterprise.

If spaceflights to the Moon continued in secret and technology was recovered, what would happen? Well, what would happen if they had told the truth?

Remember my story of putting the copper pipe into the ground and then a geometric form above it, causing a rash of lightning strikes? That is an example of Free Energy. Tesla blew the Colorado Electric Grid demonstrating the same power on a grander scale.

When we were playing with energy devices, we created one that would make a quartz crystal anti-gravitational for a few seconds. Peter was holding the crystal against the copper wire, when Luke Dog walked up to him. Peter unthinkingly reached out and touched the dog. Luke yelped like he had been hurt or surprised and he ran away. Luke would never go to Peter after that. It was sad because Luke really loved Peter. It is just another demonstration that these “free” energies are real - at least to a dog.

But a dog does not have to be the proof. Just Goggle “free energy devices that actually work”. Free Energy is real and it would take little to bring electricity worldwide, for only the cost of a small device to convert Earth Energy into usable household electric current. Cars can be run on water, but water powered cars are not allowed to be successful. Go ahead and Google it.

If we know this, can you imagine what we might know from stuff left on the Moon, in a vacuum and probably well preserved? Tesla’s development of Free Energy was stopped by his money backer J.P. Morgan, when the banker realized he would not be able to meter the energy for money. The bankers and Big Oil would loose control. The illusion of money would be shattered, as the structures of society twisted and turned. Everything would change.

That to me would be a very good thing.

But beyond the treasure trove on the Moon, there are stories that the connection between Alien technology and America is much more direct.

It seems to have started with the recovery of the crashed saucer shaped vehicles in Roswell New Mexico in 1947. And maybe there really was one alien who survived. But there is

little dispute that President Eisenhower met three times with representatives of an alien race in February of 1954 at Holloman Air Force Base in New Mexico.

The story goes that Eisenhower was offered much from the Nordic looking ET representatives. But in turn the world would have to disarm, and agree to essentially be **subservient to the needs of the environment**.

The next thing to happen is that a second group of ET visitors offered the same things, but with the understanding payment would be, to allow these other visitors to operate without constraints. We would not have to change our way of doing business.

Whether a technological treasure from the Moon or an actual partnership, this certainly would explain how technological advancements in the 20th Century were unbelievably fast and futuristic. Solid state, fiber optics, microchips, laser, computers, etcetera. It happened so fast because we were being shown how to build from an advanced civilization, dead or alive.

But for a space fleet to exist, certainly new types of propulsion would be required. And that would threaten the control of the Petroleum Industry over the world. That would not go along with the Black Nobles plan of POO.

And if Big Oil lost control along with religious leaders, it is likely new ways of healing given by the ET friends would threaten the control by the American Medical Association and friends. POO would again be endangered.

What about those comprising this “Breakaway Civilization”, as coined by Richard Dolan. When I was in the Intelligence Community, it was a known fact, what the public got in terms of technology was a good 50 years behind what was being worked on by the secret scientific community. I cannot imagine how far ahead a group could be working with alien technicians.

HAARP

I did not have to imagine. Every time I turned around I was hearing about the High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program known as HAARP. This is a massive subject and I recommend you go to sincedutch.wordpress.com or look up

“Dutch Since”.

The basic concept is, a collection of transmitters on the ground send a signal to the upper atmosphere called the ionosphere. The ionosphere heats up from the radio energy. The heating of some 30 mile diameter of the ionosphere, causes it to go even higher. This in turn changes localized pressure systems below.

It is estimated even the Jet Streams can be effected or even turned. The ability of the transmitter array to be steerable, allows the ionosphere area being heated, to be changed to actually alter the direction of the Jet Stream or other weather phenomena.

The 1990 beginning of the HAARP Program was funded by the Office of NAVAL Research (that dang Navy connection again). Numerous universities and colleges are involved, as is the Air Force Research Laboratory. Of course these groups all claim the program is only for research.

Other groups have linked HAARP to electromagnetic warfare, earthquakes, mind control, death ray capabilities, and weather modification.

Dutch Since and many others have been able to identify a HAARP signal, as it interferes with local weather radar. Time and time again, these courageous researchers predicted future weather phenomena. They would show You Tube videos of radar signals and point out the telltale HAARP signature, indicating radio signals were bouncing off the ionosphere. They would predict heavy weather system would soon appear in the area. Time and time again, they were proven right. I finally gave in and accepted HAARP as a weather modifier.

Even President Kennedy knew weather control was in the works. On September 25, 1961 the President addressed the United Nations and said, “*We shall propose further cooperative efforts between all nations in weather prediction and eventually **weather control.***” By 1999 the European Union called HAARP a global concern, and asked that more research be conducted on risks to health and environment.

I also am highly suspicious HAARP can also be used for many other scary things. Have they taken the psychic

weapon Vincent Collins asked me to hunt down telepathically, and vastly expanded its potential destructive capabilities? Both HAARP and the psychic weapon work with energies. Alterations in the human bioelectromagnetic energy field can cause mental dysfunction, disease or even death. Is HAARP capable of this? I do not know but would not argue against this conspiracy.

Well how would HAARP cause earthquakes? An Oil Man was surveying an area of California, using powerful ground penetrating radio waves. The radio waves would cause the geographic structures below to start vibrating, causing a sound that could be detected and identified as being caused by a natural gas pocket or crude oil, for instance.

Within minutes of subjecting the underground fault line to the radio waves, the line gave way and a fairly extensive earthquake resulted. The Oil Man attributed the earthquake to the radio waves. He obviously did not know this information was a high secret.

They were only using 30 watts of power and radiating it into the ground. HAARP uses a billion watts directed at the atmosphere. If this much power was directed at the ionosphere at an angle, it could be bounced off the atmosphere and be sent to the ground. The correct frequency could cause the ground to vibrate, until an attacked fault line shifted in an earthquake event.

So it is theoretically possible and there is too much circumstantial data, suggesting HAARP signatures in the atmosphere right before massive earthquakes. Recent earthquakes, particularly in China and Chile, were preceded by colorful disruptions in the atmosphere, characteristic of HAARP. Just Goggle "China earthquake and HAARP" to access videos and other information.

Was HAARP something derived from alien technology? Who knows. But if HAARP is any indication, nothing is technologically impossible.

Bill Wood/Brockbrader

I love Facebook because it has afforded me a staff of researchers. Every morning I take a look at the "Newsfeed", and see what others on the other side of Earth have dis-

covered while I slept. One day a link took me to Project Camelot, and an interview with a guy who was going by the pseudonym “Bill Wood”.

(http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/bill_wood/bill_wood.html)

Bill Brockbrader was a member of Navy Seal Team 9. Missions conducted by this group are so secret, “Team 9” is not listed on public records.

Their mission was to infiltrate North Iraq and other Middle East positions, to get close enough to see targets. The targets would be attacked by Tomahawk missiles, fired from U.S. Navy ships. While these missiles were programmed to fly to designated coordinates and hit targets matching the photo in its programming, there existed a high level of error. Seal Teams on the ground provided final electronic guidance to the missiles, increasing accuracy.

The main problem with this operation is the attacks were conducted from 1992-2000. As the U.S. was not at war with Iraq during those years, this is State Sponsored Terrorism! The State is, of course, the United States.

According to Bill Brockbrader, in the 1995-1997 time frame, he and others began questioning what they were doing. The targets they were destroying were not military facilities. He called them “soft targets”, in they did not have either military or strategic purposes. The targets were civilian in nature, and the apparent reason for the attacks was to piss people off and create terrorists. After all, without terrorists how could America fight a “War On Terror”?

They often shot two missiles at a target. In 1997, the second missile targeted against a small, two story building on the outskirts of a small town, came in 5 minutes after the first missile. By that time rescue workers were at the site, trying to help the injured. When Brockbrader realized the actual target of the second “late” missile was the humans reacting to the first missile strike, he sent the second missile into a mountain and harmless detonation.

While Brockbrader was put through the “ringer” in justifying his actions to his superiors, nothing came of it. Then a month later, Brockbrader was court-martialed for having sex with an under aged girl when he was 24 years old. This

consensual sex occurred in California two years earlier. Brockbrader was given the option of serving 11 years in prison or plead guilty, keep silent and go back to work. Brockbrader went back to work.

By 2000 Brockbrader's platoon had been befriended by indigenous people of North Iraq. In one village, the Head Elder told Brockbrader there was an imminent attack planned using pilots. How the Elder knew this or what Brockbrader did with the information is not stated. But the next time Brockbrader went back to the village, he found it destroyed by a Tomahawk missile attack.

The village had about 35 nomadic type people with no real structures, and certainly no reason to spend \$1.3 million dollars on a missile attack. Brockbrader confronted the Seal Team 9 platoon leader, who had followed orders and guided the Tomahawk into the village. In a fit of emotional rage, Brockbrader beat the man up so bad he almost died. Brockbrader said the man did not defend himself, probably out of guilt for killing those who had protected Americans.

This altercation ended Brockbrader's military career. He was put in a hospital psych ward for six months, where he was drugged until reality was distorted, by stripping his perception of reality, in an attempt to destroy his mind.

At the end of his ten years of service for which he had contracted to serve, Brockbrader was released from the military, went back home, got a college degree in electronic engineering and eventually started his own company. He simply wanted to leave the military experience behind. Plus he had been told, if he did not keep silent and just go away, he would be given 8 years of prison. Oh, and he would have to register as a sex offender either without or after prison.

When the attacks of 9/11 happened, Brockbrader did not believe the epic lie touted by the U.S. government. To him it was more likely Tomahawk missiles or weaponized drones had been used in the attacks, guided by teams like his that had been doing the same thing for a decade. Having witnessed large numbers of buildings being destroyed, he did not fall for the concept of pancaking floors. Brockbrader also knew there was sufficient information pointing to the attacks, that should have given prior warning to the U.S. Intelligence

Community in time to stop the attacks.

Even then Brockbrader kept silent. He knew Iraq had no mass destruction capability and watched this be a reason to attack Saddam. He knew the Patriot Act was an attack on the U.S. Constitution, and he had taken an oath to defend that document of law. The frequent visits by CIA handlers to remind Brockbrader of the precarious position he still was in, due to the access he had to above Top Secret information, contributed to his continued silence.

Gradually Brockbrader began using the Internet to further his understanding of what was really going on. Eventually Brockbrader was contacted by people who knew the details of his life, but were wearing “White Hats” or as Brockbrader called them “The Oath Keepers”. These were the people who had not forgotten their oath to “...*support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic.*”

Soon after that Brockbrader told his CIA handlers to go away and, “I am going to be a problem.” Brockbrader soon found himself harassed by local police, and his neighbors and business clients were visited by police and notified of Brockbrader’s rape conviction. It did not take long for Brockbrader’s business to be destroyed.

National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA)

Then President Obama, after saying he would veto the bill, signed the National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA) on the last day of 2011. Brockbrader and his Oath Keepers group realized this was the last act, to destroy even the illusion of the U.S. Constitution. Brockbrader went to Kerry Cassidy of the Internet’s Project Camelot, to be interviewed on tape. After Cassidy prompted him to make a disclaimer (for legal purposes) that he intended to write a novel, Bill Brockbrader gave up the most important secrets ever released.

Even Forbes magazine wrote against the NDAA. They pointed out the NDAA would give the military control over domestic terror investigations, opening the door for indefinite detention without trial of any American designated a terrorist. There was **no** requirement the alleged terrorist be proven

guilty. They concluded, *“We will either uphold the freedoms baked into our Constitutional Republic, or we will scrap the entire project in the name of security as we wage, endlessly, this futile, costly, and ultimately self-defeating War on Terror.”*

FEMA Camps

To Brockbrader and his group, this was the last straw. This was what sent the Oath Keepers into the open. If America was to survive, everyone in the U.S. Congress and Executive Branch, who had approved this act, must be arrested on charges of treason or at least impeached. Simple as that.

Otherwise the Powers That Be would continue to the next level of destruction of the United States. Some disaster will be orchestrated to panic the population into blind fear, to allow all of the truth seekers to be arrested without charges, without trial and detained in detention camps, already built and currently being put into operation (January 2012). The previous statement has numerous sources of proof but the one I like best is from KBR.

KBR’s paper entitled *“Project Overview and Anticipated Project Requirements”*, provides an overview of services it will supply to what are being called “FEMA camps”. The paper sets up general requirements to sub-contractors, for them to make proposals, as to what they can do to get in on the action. Here is the list of categories: **Catering Services; Temporary Fencing and Barricades; Hand Washing Stations; Laundry Services; Medical Services; Office Trailers/Administration Area; Potable Water; Power Generation; Fuel Delivery/Supply & Electrical Distribution; Refuse Collection; Shower and Toilet Units; Tentage, Flooring, Electrical & HVAC/ECU; Waste Water Removal.**

I do not see gas chamber or crematoriums on the list, but I bet it is on some list! Well maybe crematoriums would fall under the category of “Refuse Collection”. And the Nazis did tell their victims they were going to take showers that were actually gas chambers. Maybe they are on the list after all.

By the way, KBR says of itself, *“KBR is a leading global engineering, construction and services company supporting the energy, petrochemicals, government services and civil*

infrastructure....” KBR is virtually synonymous to Halliburton, the company whose CEO was Dick Cheney before he resigned to be George Bush’s Vice President. And the law allowing for establishment of these camps is the 111th Congress, 1st Session, H. R. 645 dated January 22, 2009.

So to keep from being rounded up and put in one of these KBR operated FEMA camps (without being charged and no release required), Brockbrader went public with Project Camelot. And this is where the story gets very interesting.

Brockbrader’s Secrets

All of what I have told you above, is included in the first part of the Project Camelot video. By the way, they originally tried to video record in a public mall in California. But they had to move because helicopters kept flying over, causing a sound problem. This mall is near where Cassidy lives and she had never seen anything like it. Cassidy was actually worried the helicopters could disrupt the video recording, by use of an Electromagnetic Pulse. The majority of the recording was done in what looked like a hotel room.

The Oath Keepers wanted to create a petition forcing impeachment, if not jail, of those treasonous government officials who passed the Defense Authorization Act 2011. They also needed to make every citizen aware of the Black Nobles next act, of creating some awful disaster to create panic. But to get the public to understand what is really going on, Brockbrader began releasing the greatest secrets never told.

Brockbrader calmly states that if the public knew the secrets being kept from them by their own government, the individual’s preconceived notions of reality would be shattered. Now some of these secrets are known by myself and others who have researched available data. Cassidy and Brockbrader get into a few of these subjects, that are probably confusing to the uninitiated. Therefore, I am going to cover these subjects beyond the new information given by Brockbrader. Background, if you will.

Project Camelot has been video interviewing individuals with stories to tell or books on subjects, covering all the things you will not see on or in the Mass Media. I have not counted

but they have lots of video projects. The basic concept is that by going public via Project Camelot, those people will less likely be “done away with”.

Duncan O'Finioan

Robert Duncan O'Finioan is one of those individuals. He was first interviewed in November 2006 at age of 46. Duncan openly admits having huge gaps in his memory. What he does know, is his parents took him to a hardware store where he was tested on a puzzle that a strange woman used to choose him. He was given a drink and that was his last memory until the age of nine. From 9-14 he lived a relatively normal life, although *“a lot of paranormal activity was going on”*. After the age of 14 his memory is lost again.

Somewhere around 1998 Duncan had an automobile accident, requiring a MRI of his neck. After that, his memories started to seep into his consciousness. Duncan believes the magnetic resonance of the MRI *“didn't mesh with the cranial implant”*. The MRI machine actually started burning during the procedure, and Duncan experienced tremendous head pain. Before the fire, the MRI got a picture of something dead center in the middle of his brain, about the size of a grain of rice. Duncan believed it was an implant no longer working.

What his newly found memories were telling Duncan, went beyond science fiction. He had been put in a program to create “the super soldier” to be just that super - beyond normal, faster, stronger, more endurance, pain tolerance, etcetera. This included paranormal abilities. Duncan goes on to relate amazing paranormal events from his life, and testing of his superior physical capabilities.

Kerry Cassidy had Bill Brockbrader see the two video interviews with Duncan. She wanted to know if Duncan and Bill had gone through a similar program. And when she asked him about Duncan, Bill told a really big secret.

Jedi Knight

Brockbrader said that he and Duncan were trained in what was comparable to Jedi Knight skills of the Star War movies! He said, abilities way beyond the five senses were available to anyone with a little bit of training and **the belief** they could

access advanced skills. Brockbrader stated, that even beyond super physical capabilities, anyone can read other individual's thoughts or predict future events. All you need is that absolute belief that you can do these things (Cosmic Rule #1 We are what we think). No implant needed.

Brockbrader went on to say, that Duncan had been told his super abilities came from the implant as well as the training. Thus, when the implant was "broken", Duncan believed he no longer had access to those super abilities. This placebo effect also led to more control over Duncan. Stop the piece of metal from working and stop Duncan.

All you need is a belief system to become a Super Soldier. But obviously you can dictate the basis for those beliefs. Brockbrader thinks the hospital drugs administered to him for six months after his military discharge, are currently used to destroy the belief system.

Space Fleet

Cassidy turned the conversation to Area 51. Brockbrader explained this extraordinary secret facility was established, to keep secret the U.S. Space Fleet! He believed that dozens, if not hundreds, of space flight capable vehicles were in the Fleet. Mars could be reached in a day and they could go anywhere in the Solar System.

The reason for keeping this secret was to protect the fact there were alternatives to petroleum and liquid fueled rockets. Free energy devices would revolutionize the current world economy and society, and the Black Nobles would lose control. Thus, keep it all secret.

Brockbrader then began talking about Project Looking Glass, that used a super computer vastly superior to anything the uninitiated would know about. This computer uses string theory to determine the possibilities of potential futures. By programming in what you want to do, the computer would provide different possible future outcomes and the percentage of that outcome becoming reality. Eventually it became obvious to the operators they were encountering a problem. As Brockbrader put it:

...some very smart people figured out that something big was coming up. Something

that made it so, all the possibilities of all the future scenarios of any choice, any possibility that was fed in and observed through the Looking Glass, inevitably ended up in the same future. And no decision and no possibility changed past a certain point. That's the big secret.

When Cassidy asked when that point was, Brockbrader replied,

That coincides with December 21, 2012. All possible timelines lead to the same basic history in the future....The elites of the game figured out the end of the game. Nothing could be manipulated beyond that point.

He also added, *“That is what sends everybody who has all of the information, that knows every thing, into a blind panic.”*

In response to Cassidy's wanting to know what this future entailed, Brockbrader said

*If I had to give it a name, I would say it is the awakening process. It's an evolution of consciousness that cannot, will not and no matter what decisions or possibilities are injected into the equation, eventually it all results down to us all learning the truth and becoming aware of this massive dam of lies that has been built, to keep us knowing massive volumes of information....Now at first I thought it was end of the world. But now I see it is the end of **their** world.*

Brockbrader could not give details of what was to come, because it is beyond anything we can understand with our current belief systems. The only thing he could point to was humanity would be like a **butterfly emerging from a cocoon**.

Cassidy then asked him, if the elite know of this future, why are they continuing to try to protect themselves from it? Are they trying to hedge their bets in case the end game is a massive global catastrophe? Why are they building underground cities and trying to start a nuclear war to kill off the

vast majority of the population? Brockbrader responded,

They are insane. And beyond being insane, they have deluded themselves into believing that they can somehow manage to get away with what they are trying to get away with. There is a distinct lack of reality in that thinking.

Brockbrader was firm in his conviction, humanity is on the brink of a new beginning and an awakening. He believes the Black Nobles are delusional in thinking this can be stopped. They cannot seem to realize the game is up. Brockbrader was intent upon spreading his message to the rest of us that the game is up. If we can move beyond our fear of the Black Nobles and their version of reality, to embrace this new reality, we can limit the trouble times and pains of rebirth. As he put it in his last words of the video,

There is a certain element of pain that we can reduce if...we strive to raise our consciousness as fast as is humanly possible and make that transition a lot easier when it comes."

Kozyrev's Mirrors

So I watched the Project Camelot video and was blown away. Hitler's envisioned supermen were called 'Super Soldiers'. While I have summarized what Bill Brockbrader's said, you can only get the full impact by seeing the man at

http://projectcamelotproductions.com/interviews/bill_wood/bill_wood.html.

The next day, the first thing I saw on the FaceBook news-feed was a link to a 43 minute video, in Russian with very bad English subtitles. As soon as the video started, I got hooked. At the end of it, I knew enough to Google "Kozyrev's Mirrors". This is the summarization of what that link came up with. While much of what will be presented sounds really "out" there, it is based on decades of 20th Century research, by very well known and influential scientist, especially Russian scientists, and repeatable experiments.

Biosphere

The "Biosphere" encompasses Earth and everything that lives or resides on it. In addition to humans, animals, fish, insects, birds, plants, minerals and viruses. Everything is

included in the Biosphere, including the specific electromagnetic forces in and around Earth. Obviously most of the Biosphere has been investigated, through centuries of scientific research. In most cases, there are repeatable experiments proving, without argument, the facts.

Subjects researched, that science has either dismissed or embraced, are in the area of consciousness, spirit and soul. The main problem with these subjects, is that of being able to get the same results within the same type of experimental parameters. While antidotal sources are massive, how do you test for consciousness, spirit, soul or God? While everyone has their own concepts of these subjects, science as a whole has not delivered a definition acceptable by everyone.

In the 20th Century, numerous individuals and groups tackled the problem, by devising a variety of experiments to prove the existence of what was considered paranormal (beyond the range of normal experiences). What was discovered is, there may not be anything paranormal about the paranormal. It may just be, science has simply not identified the underlying science to the “paranormal”.

Anyone who says telepathy does not exist, I dismiss as having never studied the subject. If you study any paranormal subject, you will no longer consider it does not exist. The amount of verifiable data is overwhelming. I am not going to take the time to present proof there is nothing paranormal. I am going to take a look at what might be at the center of why “paranormal” activity is so abundant.

What becomes obvious is, paranormal activity seems rooted in the concepts of time, place and space. Third Dimensional place and space is relatively easy to comprehend, as we have a collective agreement of what constitutes place and space (height, length, width, weight, molecular makeup, color, texture, speed, etcetera). Time is a bit more volatile, because there is no standard and time is actually a relationship between place and space and who is creating the calendar.

When Russian cosmonauts on long Earth revolving missions returned with their brains scrambled, the question became one of what scrambled them? Was it a lack of gravity, cosmic rays, isolation, or something else? Turns out the

Russians determined it was something else. It was a change in the electromagnetic field. Brains are computers designed to work in a very specific E-M field, that is the E-M field of the Biosphere.

The E-M Environment

20th century Russian physicist Nikolai Kozyrev, was a highly influential scientist in Russia. He determined there exists an energy field, in addition to electric and magnetic energies. Kozyrev called this the Torsion Energy Field (TEF), and proved it worked faster than the speed of light, which was the limiting speed of E-M energies. He also believed Time became a finite entity within the TEF, where past, present, and future exist simultaneously.

At the International Scientific Research Institute for Cosmic-Anthropo-Ecology in Novosibirsk, Russia, scientists have been having human beings experience what it is like to have the E-M fields taken out of their existence. (see: <http://www.scribd.com/doc/19489945/Kozyrev-Mirrors-and-Electromagnetic-Null-Zones>)

The human would be inside a big tube shielding them from E-M fields. At the time of this report, thirty years of research had resulted in the following conclusions:

- (1) our planet's electromagnetic field is actually the "veil" filtering time and place down to everyday Newtonian reality - enabling us to have the human experience of linear time,
- (2) in the absence of an electromagnetic field, we have access to an energy field of "instantaneous locality" that underlies our reality,
- (3) the limiting effect of the electromagnetic field on an individual is moderated by the amount of solar electromagnetic activity occurring while that person was in utero.

The E-M field of the Biosphere, locks relative time into the Present within the human mind. When that E-M field was not available, human subjects had distinctly paranormal experiences including "seeing" Past and Future and enhanced telepathic abilities. They likened the effects to that of being

in deep meditative states and concluded:

(4) that once a person has accessed these states, his or her consciousness remains so enhanced.

Just imagine, Cosmonauts forced to live for months in an environment equating to having taken an excellent hallucinogenic! Scrambled brains. At least on Earth, after leaving the experimental tubes, participants would have visual cues to 3-D reality, and could separate what was “real” (collective consensus of what was real) and what had happened in their minds while in the tube. Instead of having scrambled brains, they had enhanced consciousness. As Dr. Alexander V. Trofimov noted:

Now I will say something important. As we investigate brain activity - either with an electro-encephalogram, or by assessing brain functions like intellect level, memory, and other functions, we realize that we currently use only 5% of the capacity of our brains throughout our whole lives. And then, after we spend some time inside the apparatus - in a space without magnetism - we repeat the same tests, and we see a drastically different picture. We see that our mind's additional reserves and abilities are activated. We see an increase in memory capacity, increased IQ, and changing zones of electric activity of the brain.

So we can easily conclude that if the E-M field of the Biosphere changed, the operation of our minds would also change. According to Trofimov, “*Currently, the Earth's magnetic field has 49,000 nano-Teslas. It has been decreasing by about 50-70 nano-Teslas per year.*”

And the magnetic pole has also been moving. In 1905 they started taking measurements of the Magnetic Pole in northern Canada, first located in 1831. They realized the pole was moving toward the west at an average speed of 10 km per year. According to NASA, by 2003, that movement had accelerated to 40 km per year. As of February 2012, the magnetic pole has been moving northwest into the Arctic

Ocean at more than 55 kilometers per year!

The very E-M field, in which we were conceived, is changing. Because of that change we are mentally changing. Are we changing enough to undergo an awakening similar to a butterfly coming out of the cocoon, as Bill Brockbrader promises?

The Source Field Investigations

David Wilcock's book *The Source Field Investigations* is, without a doubt, one of the most important books ever written. He has compiled summations of experiments proving what Bill Brockbrader claims. We are capable of evolving into super beings. We already are, we just don't know it yet. As Wilcock put it:

In Russia, however, there has been a consistent, focused effort to investigate the Source Field since at least the 1950's.... Over ten thousand papers investigating the Source Field were published by 1996 alone, with more than half of them from Russia. The implications of what they found are so staggering that I suspect you will be stunned by how much we already know about this unseen force - which influences absolutely everything we see, hear, do and believe.

Hypnosis

Wilcock starts the book with a discussion of hypnotism. When I was about 8 years old, Mom and my Dad's mother took us kids to the drive-in, to see a 1956 movie called "*The Search for Bridey Murphy*". Obviously this was something the grownups were interested in. But so was I.

It related experiences of an amateur hypnotist named Morey Bernstein, who hypnotized a woman and took her back to a previous life, in the first decades of the 1800's in Ireland. Her name in that lifetime was Bridey Murphy. The movie was based upon Bernstein's book of the same title. While there have been attacks on the story and the details, it did bring the concepts of hypnotism and reincarnation out into the open.

Today both of these subjects have been well studied. Belief

in their veracity really depends upon one's experiences, memories, or study of the subjects.

Wilcock focuses on one event using hypnosis, where the subject was able to mentally go to his girl friend and watch her write a letter. As the hypnotized subject read the letter, the hypnotist wrote down what he said. Later the comparison proved the letter and the hypnotist's notes were exact. This indicates we have the ability to consciously move beyond the confines of our own bodies (longrange telepathy and/or remote viewing).

Another indication of this ability using hypnotism, was demonstrated when a hypnotized subject could identify an object completely blocked by another person's body. It appears the hypnotized person could somehow see through the person blocking his 3-D view. This puts into question any limits to human consciousness and our concepts of physical matter.

By the time I was an Army Officer involved in Electronic Warfare in 1973, the dangers of hypnotism were accepted. Everyone stationed at Vint Hill Farms Army Base, were required to attend a demonstration of hypnotism at the post movie theater. It was shown a person could be quickly and unknowingly hypnotized. And once hypnotized, that person would give up highly classified information. The hypnotist would become a superior officer in the victim's hypnotized mind, and classified information would be related without hesitation. The victim's reality had changed.

The Secret Life of Plants

Cleve Backster had risked court martial, for stealing secrets to demonstrate this "hypno-interrogation" in 1947. At the time he worked for the U.S. Counter-Intelligence Corps, but a year later he was a member of the CIA. In addition to hypno-interrogation, Backster worked on the "truth serum" Sodium Pentothal for drug-interrogation. Point to remember here is, for well over 60 years US Government agencies have been researching mind control. But we already know about MK-ULTRA.

Cleve Backster soon left the CIA to pursue the new field of polygraphs. In February 1966, Backster accidentally dis-

covered an unbelievable thing. Backster hooked up a plant to the polygraph. This eventually ended up in his book *The Secret Life of Plants*.

Wilcock focuses on what is called the “Backster Effect”, a repeatable experiment showing a polygraph hooked up with a plant, records energies emitted by the plant. If the plant is threatened by fire, the polygraph goes wild. Plants appear to have some sort of consciousness.

In the late 1960's, I was reading the newly published book by Backster and totally amazed. While reading at the dining room table, there was a section involving an experiment with watering. Only a few plants in a room full of plants were watered. Yet all the plants seemed to not be drying out.

There was a philodendron plant sitting in front of me. I looked at it and said, “Now how the hell do you do that?”

I honestly did not expect an answer. But immediately heard, “We convert water into energy and transmit it to the other plants.” At the same moment I “saw” an image of the energy transfer. I have never been the same.

The reason I am so sure this plant sent me an answer is, the answer was instantaneous, and I had no time to consider the question and come up with an answer myself. And I just knew I had not originated the thought. A plant had just talked to me. Wow!

Backster's book relates experiments on critters too, including brine shrimp, insects and even chicken eggs. The final conclusion here is, all living things are interwoven with the environment and display “consciousness”.

In 1988 the Backster Effect was studied and demonstrated on human cells. Cells taken from the mouth of a subject, were able to be monitored. It was determined that stress in the subject caused a reaction in their cells, even if separated by hundreds of miles. Even if the cells were kept in a shielded room, the effect was the same. Like the Kozyrev mirrors experiments proved, whatever the media is allowing for information transfer between living things, it is not electromagnetic.

One extremely interesting aspect to Backster's experiments with plants concerns prayer. If you pray over your food and

thank it for its life giving nutrients, the polygraph will **not** show the severe reactions to imminent destruction. As I have yet to see anyone praying over their fast food, the fact we are a diseased nation is not difficult to understand. Oh the cow that made the hamburger has probably stopped screaming, but the lettuce and tomato may still have something to say!

Free Energy

Wilcock follows the above discussion by jumping into the concept of “Free Energy”. In its simplest definition, Free Energy devices tap into the mechanism by which plants can transfer energy to other plants. Wilcock calls this the “Source Field”. Einstein’s generation called it the “Ether” or sometimes “Aether”. Star Wars movies call it the “Force”. Free Energy devices would make oil, gas, nuclear, and electric power systems obsolete. Wilcock’s proof they exist and are workable is contained in the following statement:

*According to the Institute for New Energy, as of **1997**, “the U.S. Patent Office has classified **over 3,000** patent devices or applications under the secrecy order, Title 35, U.S. Code (1952) Sections 181-188. The Federation of American Scientists revealed that by the end of Fiscal Year **2010**, this number had ballooned to **5,135** inventions - and included “review and possible restriction” on any solar cell with greater than twenty percent efficiency, or any power system that is more than seventy to eighty percent efficient at converting energy.*

Wilcock tells of Dr. Eugene Mallove, “arguably the world’s leading figure in alternative energy research....” The night before Dr. Mallove was to demonstrate a Free Energy device, he was bludgeoned to death. Dr. Mallove was only one of uncounted others, who have died or been scared off the search for the ultimate source of energy.

Now all of this is contained in the First Chapter of Wilcock’s book. The rest of the book delves further into the research and experiments proving the existence of the Source Field. It also attempts to describe what this mechanism is. I have

only read the book once and admit I might have missed it, but I am still not sure I really know what the Source Field is. But, hey, no one can actually explain what magnetism and electricity are. The best anyone can do is explain what they can do.

Well, what then can the Source Field do or facilitate? Here are a few things:

- telepathy (or consciousness transfer) at all levels, between all living things, including telepathic connection with past and future living things;
- unlimited energy via Free Energy devices;
- unlimited life experiences via reincarnation;
- unlimited knowledge as every thought and event is forever registered in the Source Field;
- unlimited power to change everything.

Unlimited power to change everything requires that you first change yourself. Cosmic Reality Rule #1: We are what we think. On the other hand, maybe we do not have ultimate control over what we think. Wilcock discusses the effects of group meditations on love and peace and the corresponding number of bad things happening, like terrorism and crime in general or that good things happen. On page 92 he sums it up this way:

As of 1993, fifty different scientific studies had rigorously proven that...the meditations had created improvements in health and quality of life, as well as decreases in accidents, crime, war and such factors.

In one study conducted three times with a meditating group of about 7,000 people, acts of terrorism dropped by 72% world-wide! Problem is the change was only temporary. But what it does indicate is, there is a shared human super consciousness that can be dominated by a group thinking the same thing. And if it only took 7,000 people in a world population of some 7 billion to drastically drop terrorism, this is a hopeful situation.

On the other hand, it only takes 7,000 people to control the world. What if you had 7,000 people working continually for

centuries or more to foster fear and greed? Well you would have today. You would have POO.

So we are here in 2013, and there is a growing movement toward understanding the first two rules of Cosmic Reality: 1. Reality is what we think it is and 2. Majority wins. The Black Nobles are, by many reports, aware there is a great awakening and they are losing their grip over maintaining rule #3: Trying to keep everyone else from knowing rules 1 and 2.

Mayan Calender

The Mayan civilization existed for 700 years, between 200 A.D. and 900 A.D. Their complicated three tier calender allowed them to accurately track daily, yearly, and age long time. The real question is on what basis the age long calender was based.

The entire solar system is moving within the galaxy. It takes 25,772 years to make that journey. The Mayan Long Count Calender is based upon this trip around the Galaxy.

Somehow they determined a point in the past when this 25,772 year trip started, which would end when the Earth's position relative to the galactic stars was the same as when it began. That end date was December 21, 2012. At that point a new age, or trip around the galaxy, would begin again. There was never a threat of destruction.

What was reality shaking was, how the Mayans knew the new age would begin at a very unique point in the journey. On 21 December, 2012 the Earth, Sun, and Black Hole in the center of the galaxy all lined up. It is the perfect start line! It is hard enough to figure how this alleged primitive people could understand the galaxy trip of 25,772 years, never mind the idea that the start and stop line would be so incredibly significant.

Photon Belt

But more than just being a significant event, that same start line was within what has been called the Photon Belt. The position of the center of the galaxy is lined up with the Solar System. The Galaxy center, like all galaxies, has a black hole in its center. This black hole is spewing a shower of dust and radiation resulting in the Proton Belt that the Solar System must travel through. We are currently speeding

through this Proton Belt and have felt its influence for many years.

A major scientific indication validating this Proton Belt and its anticipated affect on the solar system, came with identification the half-life of minerals had changed. Half life measurements indicates the length of time a given mineral takes to loose half its weight to decay. It is such a stable measurement, carbon testing to determine age is based upon the half-life of carbon. But in 2011, I learned scientists had detected changes in the half-life of minerals.

Then scientists started seeing DNA alterations in the Great Apes. All this makes sense. By entering the Photon Belt and changes in the energetic makeup of this area of the galaxy, everything on Earth could be forced to change. And that would include human DNA. And this reminds one of statements from numerous sources, predicting massive human evolution following entry into the Age of Aquarius, which is the name given to the current trip around the Galaxy.

Peter told me something was happening to the sun back in 2010. He works with plants and saw burning on them, he attributed to the sun getting hotter. At that time I was hearing the sun was actually on the cooler side. But then I started to see the same type of burns on leaves of my own plants.

One very healthy plant just seemed to burn up. All the same plants also were showing signs of burning. But about a year later, the same type plants starting to pop up, did not exhibit the same weakness. I think the plants had already done some genetic changes, to counteract a change in the energetic environment Earth now finds itself.

The dust in the Photon Belt is also being used by the sun as fuel. As the sun gets hotter, it moves from a yellow sun to a white sun. This is the exact opposite of what we have been told is the age progression of the sun. If this is true, the changes in this white sun will have massive affect on the delicate atmosphere of Earth. Or will it?

Chemtrails

As stated before, in the 1970's as a U.S. Army Intelligence Officer working closely with the National Security Agency (NSA), it was an excepted rule that technology known was

50 years in advance of what was known by the public. Seventy years ago, 1950's secret technology was available, allowing scientific researchers to conclude that which we see now: the sun is going to get so hot it will change the entire Solar System.

Daniel has come out of the shadows and explained the science being taught is the reverse of what is actual fact. Daniel is allegedly one of those working in the black science arena, who began giving David Wilcock "inside" information, allowing Wilcock to go beyond conventional science and write *The Source Field Investigations*. Daniel has now come forward, providing explanations for subjects those of us in the "Conspiracy Arena" have been evidencing for decades. It only took 12 pages.

The source of the change the Solar System is undergoing is the dust field in this part of the Universe (The Photon Belt). The dust in this sector is being used as fuel by the sun. All suns begin as fields of dust that condense into red super-giants. More dust (fuel) allows the emergence of orange giants which evolve into yellow suns such as the sun we had. At this point our sun being fueled by the dust, is evolving into a white sun, which is not only hotter it is also bigger.

A major secret here is that cosmic changes, such as our sun evolving so quickly, do not take the length of time we have been taught to believe. As Daniel puts it, *"Astronomical events move thousands of times faster than assumed by astronomers. The planet and solar system are no where near as old as claimed and mankind has been around to see the sun "change" in the past."*



Scientists knowing this secret, thought they had to do something or risk being fried. Leaving the planet was beyond what THESE scientists believed possible. So they began preparing underground cities, and finding ways to block out the increase in solar heat. And

they decided to use the Earth's atmosphere as a shield.

First time I heard about chemtrails was back at the turn of the century. Reports from France talked about large, unmarked planes dumping stuff into the atmosphere. The stuff would look like the vapor trail from a jet, except these trails would not dissipate rapidly. In fact the trails crisscrossed each other and were visible for hours. By 2011, I was seeing them over my own house. Chemtrails are a concoction of stuff put in the atmosphere, to protect us from changes undergoing by the sun.

Nanoparticles of aluminum reflect sunlight and thus heat, and this became the first ingredient in what we have come to call "Chemtrails". But the aluminum would not protect from the bursts of x-rays given off as the sun made the jump from yellow to white. That was when barium and strontium were added to the chemtrail mix, because a combination of the two block x-rays. Another aspect to the transforming sun are large blasts of radiation, and so they added iron to increase the magnetic flux properties of the atmosphere to diminish the radiation.

Daniel says, *"Now if you look at chemtrail fallout in snow, ice and rain... what do you find? Aluminum hydroxide, barium oxide, strontium oxide and iron oxide. The same elements listed on climate modification and geoengineering patents. What a coincidence."*

So now we have an explanation of chemtrails. According to Daniel, *"The chemtrail sun screen is failing, though they constantly double efforts to reinforce it."* They had to go into dispersing larger amounts of chemicals, by using dedicated aircraft and saturation with numerous chemtrails that were finally observed.

Prior to this they were using the thousands of commercial aircraft flying around, to make smaller dispersals not detectable by observation. One airline maintenance man told the story about the latrines. Only three men ever worked on the airline bathrooms, until one night when none of them was there. This maintenance guy tasked with the latrine fix, found all sorts of tubes and equipment he traced to the wings, where they fueled a series of nozzles. Chemtrail dispersal from the wings have been videotaped.

The side effects of this operation besides red rain (from the iron) that has fallen in different areas, is droughts and superstorms. Droughts occur in heavily seeded chemtrail areas, by the chemical concoction disrupting the ability of water vapor to naturally condense and fall as rain. Thus a drought occurs. Over time the atmosphere gets heavy with the excess water vapor. When conditions change sufficiently and the rain starts falling, you end up with huge amounts of rain in the form of “superstorms”.

White Sun

It would seem rather obvious anyone can test this hypothesis by simply looking at the sun. But this gets tricky. For every day of your life you have seen a yellow sun. The sun is yellow, no debate. And your brain accepts this reality.

On my way home from work, there is a 90 degree curve on the highway. Going North suddenly becomes going East. One evening a flash of light in the side view mirror caught my attention. Reflected in the mirror was the sun and it was bright white!

I had been seeing the setting sun every day. I did not detect a change until a reflection showed up in the mirror. What had happened is, the sun had changed but my brain thought this impossible. So even though visual input depicted a change, I simply did not acknowledge this. Just look at TV History's "*Your Bleeped Up Brain*" to understand how this is possible.

By surprising my brain when the sun image was reflected in the mirror, my brain had to take in the image and look at it differently, that is, as it really was. It was a white sun. Now I can go out and see a white sun, but it is so bright it is hard to look at.

The sun is being seen as white by many, and there appears to be a scientific reason for it. Actually it could also be looking whiter because of atmospheric changes. Daniel could just be a nut case or agent of disinformation, wanting to fuel fire that the sun has changed and we are doomed. But you might just want to take a look at the sun and see what you think.

And why does it matter if the sun has changed to white?

Well don't you think this is something Mainstream Media should be discussing? Are they afraid that, like the ET scenario, knowing the sun has changed will lead to social disruption?

This is another example of how the human mind can be tricked. Goodness, if we cannot see a color change in the sun, how much more reality are we missing?

If Daniel is correct and the sun is also getting larger, are we doomed? No. Not going to get into the details, but everything in the Solar System is positioned relative to a geometric design. As the sun increases its size, Earth also gets bigger and farther away from the sun. All the relative measurements regarding size and distance remains the same. Nothing to worry about.

And I would not worry about the heating and change of energies. Plants have already made adjustments. You may have to worry about chemtrails, but not if we can make the changes that will free us from the shackles of the Black Noble matrix.

Timelines

My understanding of Timelines is based upon the concept Time is only a relationship between Place and Space. The fact Time is not a constant is accepted due to numerous, repeatable experiments confirming, Time can be changed by alterations in geopositioning of identical clocks.

Place is most easily thought of as a location. Patton,

Kennedy and I share the same Soul, within the same timeframes on a planet called Earth. But, we have different bodies which means we are occupying a different Space.



The beauty of the system is that, while Space can remain constant, Place is always changing. The graphic is about as simple as I can get to demonstrate. Think of each black dot as a specific location. The line through them indicates a timeline. As long as you keep walking on a straight path, you stay on the same timeline.

But the Universe is anything but constant.

Just the rotation of Earth creating night and day is caused by a rotation of 1,037 MPH. The yearly revolution around the sun is accomplished at 66,666 MPH. The sun is rotating around the black hole in the center of the Milky Way Galaxy, at the estimated speed of 420,000 MPH. And of course with the expanding universe, the galaxy is also traveling an estimated 2,237,000 MPH. All total in a single moment we are all traveling some 2.7 million MPH.

And all this traveling takes us through different configurations of place regarding energies. The amazing work done by Starfire Tor on timelines, has shown that just a burst of solar energy can change the timeline.

● Starfire would tell her Facebook group a solar flare would be hitting Earth, with sufficient energy to alter the energetic configuration of the planet, to cause distortions in the timeline. In most cases the change was subtle and might not make much of a difference to most people. But in some cases it meant the difference between life and death.

A timeline distortion had been predicted by Starfire. Someone in her Facebook group asked if people who were dead could all of a sudden be alive. The Facebook poster said, she and her husband could remember a televised scene of a crying Michael Douglas, being interviewed outside the cemetery where his father Kirk had just been buried. Now they were seeing Kirk Douglas was still alive. This posted question resulted in numerous other people, myself included, confirming this memory of Michael outside the cemetery.

We also discovered we remembered TV star David Soul committing suicide, only to turn up alive. Ernest Borgnine died **again** in July 2012. Nelson Mandela was remembered as dying in prison.

What really brought it home to me was the shooting of Congresswoman Gabrielle Giffords. They were covering the Tucson, Arizona shooting nonstop on CNN.

Every time I looked at the TV it showed a photo of a dark, semi-long haired woman. Then they declared her dead and fifteen minutes later reversed that announcement. At that

point, the photo they had been showing for hours disappeared, never to be seen again. Instead, the cropped, light haired Giffords was in the photos. In my opinion, on one timeline Giffords did die. For some reason the timeline changed to one where she continued to live.

One undisputed, physical sign of a timeline change was the stones in the walkway of my yard. One day three additional two-foot square step stones were added to the walkway. Everyone who knew the yard, knew those last three stones had not been there. Still there last I looked.

A friend's fence gate suddenly had a warning sign that the property was protected by a dog. It looked weathered, but both myself and another friend knew we had never seen it before, and we were there at least a few times a month.

As I followed Starfire Tor, I started paying attention to details. Sometimes it was just positioning of certain things. Sometimes it was a story a friend would tell that none of the rest of us could remember.

You can go look yourself. For me I believe that timelines are not stable and can change with just a powerful thought. I am betting they are much more unstable then we can detected.

Bill Brockbrader's discussion of Looking Glass and its ability to look into potential futures, was not my first introduction to the device. It was part of the dark research into secret science, where its existence was whispered from so many sources. I was inclined to think it existed. I had also heard that beyond 2012 was unseeable by the device.

So when Bill Brockbrader was relating in 2011, that by the end of 2012 there would only be two remaining timelines, it was just confirming other information. Bill said, the good timeline would win out and the future would be like a **butterfly coming out of the cocoon.**

Having become a fan of Bill's, I ended up in his Facebook group. I considered him an American whistleblower and hero. And his group was attracting some very astute and awakened individuals. We were sharing our experiences within the group and growing in a multitude of ways. 2013 was poised to bring us into a new state of awareness and everything good. Then Bill got arrested.

5 - What Now?

I think it was in February 2013 that Eva Moore, Bill's wife, announced his arrest on the Facebook group page. It was not what we were expecting; although it had always been a possibility Bill would be attacked by the UNITED STATES CORPORATION. Remember we are no longer a Republic. With Emergency Decrees still in effect, there is no Constitution in control. Any Federal Court trying Bill's case would be under Admiralty/Maritime Law.

Thing is, if Bill had not been arrested, we might still not understand how the Republic was stolen.

Super Soldier

Remember in Book One the discussion of Hitler's fascination with creation of supermen? Bill, Duncan O'Finioan, and dozens more, have come out to relate memories of experiences, as highly enhanced individuals. These "Super Soldiers" have acquired sufficient numbers that the Super Soldiers & Mind Control: Summit II was held in May 2013 in Henderson, Nevada. Eva Moore was one of the speakers.

I readily admit not being anything but a novice on this subject. I seem to find any excuse not to delve into this arena. Inevitably you end up at the far side of evil. Seems to get the perfect candidate for a Super Soldier, requires destruction of a child's psyche. What I will say, is what Bill and Duncan related. Super Soldiers can do things most people would consider beyond human abilities, from physical attributes to enhanced psychic and cognitive functions.

How much of these enhancements Bill still had left after the six months of mind altering drug therapy, I do not know. What I do know, is belief is a critical part to accessing those abilities. Duncan attributed them to an implant. Bill claimed it was strictly a belief system with no implant required.

But a belief system is always fragile. It is one thing to be daily demonstrating super capabilities in a war zone, with others around you doing the same thing. To be taken out of that reinforcing environment and sent outside the community into an unaware society, certainly erodes the belief system. Bill was confronting the Second Rule of Cosmic Reality: majority wins.

At the time of his arrest, Bill was required to register as a sex offender with local law enforcement anytime he moved. My interpretation of what happened is, Bill unknowingly crossed a county border where he was arrested for not registering with authorities. As one favorite way of discrediting an individual is to implicate them in sexual perversion, I know Bill was lured into a trap.

But the trap was set way back in 1998.

Military Court Martial 1998

The specific charges stem from a military court-martial finding Bill guilty of rape. Yes, the accused victim was under aged but there was no rape. A loss of control on the part of two damaged young people, yes. This is what I know and what I feel in my heart. But anyone of you could just listen to the negative attacks and dismiss Brockbrader all together. While understandable, this is exactly what the Black Nobles want you to do. Let us take a deeper look.

Bill was Court Martialed because he was openly questioning U.S. tactics the Government wanted kept away from the American People. Quite succinctly, he told how U.S. military, on the ground and from ships, using Tomahawk missiles were targeting Iraq long before 9/11.

The rape charges were brought up over a short lived relationship that had transpired two years before. The trial's defendant Bill, was manipulated by the system to plead guilty to the charges, as it was really his only way out. But this was a known way of controlling Super Soldiers. Promote sexual crimes and use the threat of incarceration as a control mechanism.

Federal Court Case

Bill was arrested for failure to register as a sex offender. He was finally brought to trial, but the central question of his

case could not be discussed. Bill was in trouble because he turned his back on all the mind and behavioral control he had been subjected to. He had started breaking free in the face of great evil, he and his Seal Teams had become part of. But he could not prove it.

One thing he said did get verification. Bill had described sending a missile into a mountain. The second missile had come in after the first missile strike, in time to attack people trying to help the first victims. He made this statement as far back as June 2011. In August 2012, over a year later, major news outlets were talking about drones “double striking” targets in Pakistan. This confirms the tactic of taking out first responders, is part of the U.S. repertoire. Bill told us that long before it was publicly known.

But Bill could not prove anything about his original whistle blowing statements. Worse yet, threat of being prosecuted for perjury or violations of the State’s Secrets Act, compelled Bill to affirm his Court Martial confession of rape. I could judge this an act of a coward. However, a good soldier retreats to fight another day. There was no way to win that battle, and Bill was fighting a war with others like Eva and his Facebook Group. Whatever avenue he took was one with a prison term attached. Bill opted for the lesser possible time incarcerated, preventing him from fighting the war, not just a no-win battle.

During the legal maneuvering of the jury trial, Bill’s government appointed lawyers were, at a minimum, not competent. What caused this ineffectiveness could be a number of things. But it forced Bill to take charge of his own defense and represent himself.

This was the beginning of understanding how the Republic had been lost. As Bill put it:

It is my greatest regret that I failed to find the courage to trust that I was the only person that was going to appear on my behalf. I trusted my belief in the country and Constitution that I fought for, and I learned a valuable lesson about the truth of our government and its judicial system.

Bill was the one who uncovered the connection with the Fed and Admiralty/Maritime courts. He realized the only way to break out of the trap was to proclaim himself a "Sovereign Being". The Federal Courts had no jurisdiction over someone who is a Sovereign Being. The courts were extensions of the UNITED STATES CORPORATION and actually only legal in the District of Columbia, based upon the Act of 1871. By making a declaration, an individual can be freed of corporate control.

There is actually a handbook for judges called *The Anti-government Movement Guidebook*. It is 202 pages and guides judges in the tricky legal maneuvering to stop Bill and others like him, from claiming individual sovereignty causing his case to be dismissed.

(http://www.tulanelink.com/pdf/anti-gov_movement_guidebook.pdf)

The full scope of the legal maneuvering is beyond what we are doing here. Bill was on the right path, but lost the fight to have his case dismissed. The legal system knew how to deal with these situations. In a maneuver that was more a slight of hand, Bill was sentenced to 30 months in Federal Prison.

The Butterfly

Bill said the one timeline existing at the end of 2012, would be one where butterflies would emerge from cocoons. Have you seen any butterflies? Ah, but have you seen some cocoons beginning to deteriorate?

I am not sure how many people had followed Bill's numerous internet interviews. I suspect it was into the many thousands. He was not alone in calling for a unified conscious effort of the average person, to focus their minds on creating a future of unimagined potential. The fact we have survived any cataclysmic event of worldwide range and have yet to enter into a region wide Middle East war, are good indications Bill's and others efforts may have worked.

From 2011 thru 2012 there were nonstop, Internet stories of impending doom, orchestrated by a world dominating secret society bent upon complete control, with the additional goal of a cataclysmic decrease in population. Maybe all this was just so much BS. Nothing seems to have changed. Just

more of the same old 1% controlling 99%. But are we missing something? Let us review what we know.

The John Kennedy Connection

In Book One reasons were given for believing Lee Oswald was an operative of the United States Intelligence Community. I also postulated both Jack Ruby and Pope John XXIII were assassinated, by having a fast acting cancer introduced into their systems.

In 2012 a Facebook posting sent me to Judyth Vary Baker's book *Me & Lee, How I Came to Know, Love and Lose Lee Harvey Oswald*. This is a must read book. Baker came to know Oswald, because he was part of an intelligence unit responsible for development of a fast acting cancer! The target was said to be Cuban Premier Castro.

Baker was still a teenager when she started researching cancer, in response to her beloved grandmother's death to the disease. Every step of Baker's rise into a position of being critical to Oswald's unit, is detailed with stunning recall. Baker spent a lifetime fearing for her life. But she also spent the time to write out memories, as they came to her. She was in her 70's before she finally got the truth out, in her stunning book, copyright 2010.

Baker also provides a poignant narrative, of how Oswald became involved in the plot to kill the President, and how Oswald tried to stop it. Lee Harvey Oswald was not an assassin. He was an American Hero.

Everything my research led me to believe involving the Assassination, has only been further substantiated thru the years and Baker's book confirms some critical details from my research.

Someone killed the President to stop him from making changes that would have already given us unbelievable potential for good. But he was assassinated. And some very evil men were at its heart. Judyth Baker's book details the lower level operatives, and makes the case Lyndon Johnson might have been giving orders. But I do not think Johnson was the head of the snake.

One thing is clear, the people controlling the world have protected themselves, with layer upon layer of secret societies

and echelons of organization. The President's Assassination opened that can of worms. You cannot research the Assassination without realizing, there is a tightly woven organization of oil, banks, industry and government that is really in control. What I have related is only a fraction of what has been uncovered regarding the "Military, Industrial, Financial Organization" running things.

The Jesus Connection

There is little more to say about this subject. I believe Jesus was an example of human potential. When one realizes they are a multilayered energy body and become empowered by that realization, so called miracles can be accomplished.

The resurrection simply confirms the concept, of energy bodies being the source of and blueprint for physical human bodies. Jesus died but instantaneously reincarnated, causing a loss of molecular cohesion of the Jesus body that scorched the Shroud of Turin.

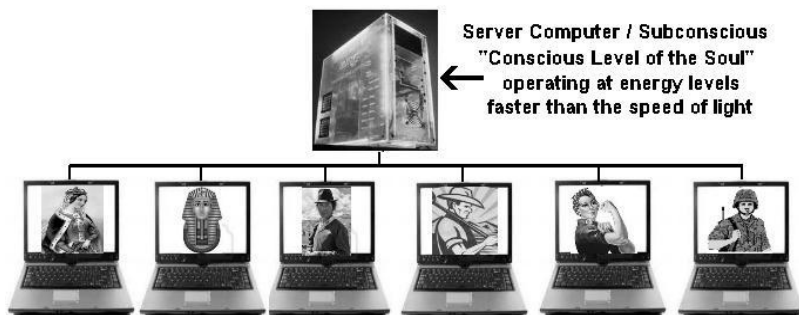
The Jesus energy body adjusted to fit the profile of the gardener, also being projected by Jesus's soul. It was no different than Kennedy and I sharing the same soul. When he died, something drastic changed in me. I had that weird feeling of walking through some foggy doorway, as his death was announced when I was fifteen.

I rather think memories of Kennedy's existence were stored in my own subconscious, which I think of as the consciousness of the soul. My emotional attachment to the man in physical reality, carried over and created a link to my own subconscious and the Kennedy memory bank that exists there. It was the same relationship I have with Patton and Luke Short and a variety of others that remain unnamed. I can tap into their memory banks, being stored in my subconscious, the consciousness of my soul.

The Soul Connection

There are certainly uncountable ways of postulating the soul and its relationship to ourselves. The following is mine. It is based upon my experiences and not my acceptance of any other theory. There is, of course, much more to my experiences than I have related here. But the core source has come from my relationship with Short, Patton and Kennedy.

The graphic below displays a soul with six manifestation within the 3-D universe. Each “PC” (personal computer or person for our purposes) operates in energy frequencies below the speed of light. The Server copies everything in the PC and files it for eternity. The only connection between the PC units is through the Server Computer.



The signal connecting an individual PC with the Server is called the Silver Cord, in metaphysical teaching. The attachment point is believed to be the Pineal Gland (the same gland most negatively effected by fluoride in the water).

The only way the Server can initially “communicate” with the PC, is through emotions or dreams. When you meet someone and have an immediate emotional response, that is your Soul trying to guide you.

A PC is always getting much more information from the Server. But without having a “program” to access that information, the PC cannot utilize the data. If someone has a program able to access the signals, they might be called psychic, mediums, geniuses, or spiritual leaders.

In my case, the program I have, accesses other PC’s being projected by my Server. I am not psychic nor do I normally see dead people. I just believe I can go into the Server computer and download information from files stored there on Patton, Short, Kennedy and others.

Your subconscious mind can be considered the conscious mind of the soul. When you enter the deepest levels of REM sleep, you are operating a program running at the soul level.

You essentially access the files of your own PC, being maintained at the subconscious level. This also happens when taking a hallucinogenic or demonstrating psychic powers, as discussed in Book One.

Anyone can access the programming required to become an enhanced individual, as in the case of the Super Soldier. The first requirement is that you accept the fact that you can access these powers. **#1 Reality is what you think it is.**

#2 Majority Rules. Myself and uncounted others, thought the reality being presented by the Black Nobles was a delusion. Our numbers have exploded and continue to expand. When enough people know the truth about the Matrix, everyone else will simply awake to the fact, they have been hood-winked, by the Black Nobles.

Black Nobles

Oh I still do not know who they are. I know who they are at the lower levels of the organization, as those within leadership roles of big government, industry, finance, etcetera.

It is obvious they have stretched their power in all directions and have used fear to promote greed, which then poisons the human spirit. Much of the Internet buzz focused on the Illuminate as being the pinnacle of the power structure. The data was persuasive. Then the Vatican shared the top level, with the amount of research pointing its way. Evil ET's bent upon keeping their secrets and control. Personally I just keep thinking of them as Nazis.

As I was writing this section, my dear friend and colleague Dr. Robin Falkov asked me to look at a document. This is another example of how every time I need some piece of information, it shows up, even if I did not know I needed it. The document provides a detailed view of what the Black Nobles actually think. Prepare yourself. It is really crazy.

“Report From Iron Mountain: The Possibility and Desirability of Peace”

Just look at the title. “Desirability of Peace”! Someone wants to analyze how desirable peace is? And they took over 2½ years to answer that question. And then according to the Foreword, the report was suppressed. The only way it was published in 1967, was one of those on the Special Study

Group released it to Leonard C. Lewin, who went on to publish it.

My first reaction after just reading the Forward was it sounded like a hoax. In fact, it is alleged Lewin himself would claim it was a hoax in 1972. But I trust Dr. Falkov and kept on reading.

The more I read, the nuttier it got. I decided to go back to the Foreword and review the basics. That was when I saw the date and mumbled some bad words. The Special Study Group had been formed in August 1963! The whistle blowing member believed, the original order for the report had come from at least the Kennedy Cabinet level. "No," I thought, "it came from the President himself."

Remember what had been happening during this time. In October 1962 the Cuban Missile Crisis erupted. Soviet nuclear weapon facilities were photographed in Cuba. Kennedy said take them out and Khrushchev sent his naval forces towards Cuba. As the crisis was coming to a head, both U.S. and Soviet navies were in a showdown. Suddenly the Soviet ships stopped and turned around. Crisis averted. Nuclear war put on hold.

I uncovered a report that Robert Kennedy, the President's brother and Attorney General, had called the Soviet Ambassador to the U.S. Bobby is said to have broken down in tears while relating, the President realized he was not in control and the military was bent on taking nuclear action. Bobby was begging the Soviets to turn their ships around.

The Pope was brought in to make his radio plea, providing a cover for the Soviet retreat. Maybe it was a way of saving face for the Soviets. Or maybe both leaders realized something was very, very wrong with the world; that they had to do something about it, and they had to do it in secret.

Soon after, Norman Cousins became the link between the two leaders. A second back channel communication was maintained by Robert Kennedy and a Soviet Consulate official. Khrushchev and the Pope had communication by way of Khrushchev's son-in-law. A public meeting between Kennedy and the Pope was scheduled for the summer of 1963. Kennedy and Khrushchev had met in Vienna, Austria.

Kennedy was making overtures to Khrushchev for a joint venture into Space. He had established the Peace Corps by executive order. He gave a June 10, 1963 speech about peace, that moved Khrushchev to have it broadcasted throughout the Soviet Union. The following day, Kennedy's televised address to the American people called for civil rights and the end of discrimination. On August 5th the "*Limited Nuclear Test Ban Treaty*" was signed by Kennedy, after 8 years of negotiation. He was moving to get out of Viet Nam.

Sounds to me like he was thinking about a world at peace. It makes complete sense Kennedy would have ordered a study be made, on how to accomplish this and what it would mean. This is a coincidence of timing that makes me favor the authenticity of the report.

But what also points to authenticity, is recommendations suggested by the report we now see implemented.

The report concludes that war itself is the basic social system holding up modern civilization. Without well established war systems, modern civilization would fall apart. To understand what they reported, we will look at the different sections of society they claimed would have to undergo drastic changes in a peace environment.

One critical thing to keep in mind is, who was suppose to read this report. It was never for public consumption. It was to be presented to the **leadership only**. Thus, they could be very honest.

Economic Stability

Well this is obvious. How did we get out of the Great Depression? World War II. War makes the economy grow. But this study adds that war is inherently controlled arbitrarily, by politicians, aiding in control of the economy. The Fed's manipulation of the amount of money in circulation, may not be sufficient enough to adjust the economy when needed; but war can. Need a huge impetus to the economy? Have a war.

So for the economy, whatever replaces war needs to be independent from the normal supply-demand economy. You have to be able to turn it on and off at the whim of leadership.

Weapon technological advancements are critical to the overall economic structure. Without war what would happen to all the war industries and technological advancements motivated by war?

A possible substitution for war, would be to take funding for war and turn it toward social welfare programs in the fields of health, education, housing, transportation, poverty and many other changes, beneficial for the average person. However this would only work for as long as things were getting fixed. Sooner or later the people would have all these social programs and expect to keep them. Control over the economy could not be maintained.

What they favored was a Space exploration program that would never slow down.

Political

They noted that starting war was not a necessity, as compromises are made daily all over the world. War should never be required to negotiate peaceful settlements between nations. However, they also said nations cannot exist without the unifying nature of having an outside enemy, and a leadership in control of the military forces that will keep the nation safe. This in turn creates a situation where nations have to counter the military might of other nations. War capability becomes a critical factor in diplomatic negotiations. If you have military might, you might as well flaunt it or even use it.

The report stresses the ability of military forces to also, as a policing force, control its own citizens. This power base influences the relationship of the government to its citizens. Without the ability to have a show of force, maintaining control of citizens is limited.

But the only way the citizens allow a substantial military to exist is, because of a substantial outside threat. A central government exists to withstand an outside threat. Without the threat, the citizens would not tolerate a powerful central government.

The offered solution to this problem of a threat makes things scary. A threat from extraterrestrial sources would be ideal, but the report writers did not think this would really happen.

They did, however, suggest,

Experiments have been proposed to test the credibility of an out-of-world invasion threat; it is possible that a few of the more difficult-to-explain "flying saucer" incidents of recent years were in fact early experiments of this kind.

Why would they already, in 1963-1965, be testing the waters to see what the reaction would be to extraterrestrials? Interesting supposition.

Then the report proposes a massive environmental crisis could also pose a sufficient threat. They called it a "gross pollution of the environment". They acknowledge that poisoning of the water, food and air were already ongoing, but would take generations before it could pose a credible threat. So they suggest maybe this process could be hurried along.

This is where it looks like the recommendation was taken. Now we have the Global Warming concept along with nuclear pollution of staggering proportions with the Japanese Fukushima continuing crisis. But all nuclear power systems pose horrendous problems. Fracking is doing a hell of a job on water. Genetic engineering by Monsanto is devastating the food crops.

If the Black Nobles intend to take over the world, they may run out of a substantial enemy once all nations are under their control. War may not be an option. Environmental destruction could have been started, to have a viable external threat and way to control the world's citizens.

Sociological Control

This subject brings in some more unnerving thoughts. In the report, war constituted a way of controlling undesirables in the society. Unemployable - join the military. Juvenile delinquent - choose military over prison. The thirst for blood or just afraid of boredom - have a war. The military draft works at controlling undesirables of society.

The report believes people have a thirst for blood. Otherwise why did civilizations, essentially at peace because they had

conquered all their neighbors, have grandiose blood sacrifices? Think of the Aztecs and the Roman Colosseum.

Along with having blood games (does football cross your mind?), the report suggests, *“a sophisticated form of slavery may be an absolute prerequisite for social control in a world at peace.”* Do you suppose the Birth Certificate scam could be called a sophisticated form of slavery?

Basic conclusion was, humans need an allegiance to a society for the society to survive. The only way to gain allegiance, requires a cause and a cause requires a threat.

Ecological

The category is confusing. What the report is talking about is, how humans respond to changes in the environment threatening their existence. Animals finding their food sources diminished by environmental changes migrate, in search for food and/or water. Humans have a war to decrease population.

One thing they say makes me question their thinking. They claim military forces take in the socially unfit, but also claim that war culls the best and brightest from society. This seems to be a contradiction.

They do note the modern war machine’s mass destruction is a better way to decrease the population, as a divergent population of dead people results. Ah, okay.

So war controls the population in an inefficient way. Animal migration causes the weak to perish. War takes the strongest and smartest first. So the report suggests, control of the population would be better served by controlling birthrate. They mention infanticide, sexual mutilation, monasticism, forced emigration, extensive capital punishment **as not being sufficiently efficient.**

They seem to be lamenting the fact deadly epidemics do not happen anymore (1966). Well pandemics are possible with the increasing strains of pestilence being genetically engineered, and we are not going to discuss that terror here. The Report did not anticipate this lovely turn to their problem, of being able to decrease the world population.

What they decided is a great solution, is to lace the water

supply with birth prevention drugs, forcing the population to use artificial insemination. Now that is control!

Right now the amount of birth control drugs getting from the urine of users into the water supply through treatment and recycling of waste water, has become a concern and may eventually turn into a crisis.

With control over natural birth, they then would have in vitro fertilization or other techniques to manipulate the gene pool.

So what?

I cannot verify the validity of the reports authenticity. The very reason it has such interest is, it does seem to reflect the mindset of the Black Nobles. To do what we see them do, they have to possess the attitude and belief system toward humanity reflected in the report. A customs agent has to be a bully to be effective. The Black Nobles have to be socio-pathic personalities to knowingly do what they do. Simple as that from my perspective.

The Black Nobles may not all be evil incarnate. But to some degree or another, they all have this ability to think like that displayed in the “*Report from Iron Mountain*”.

Whether Extraterrestrial shape shifting Reptiles or just greedy, evil human beings, it does not matter whether or not we can identify the Black Nobles. We can win against them.

Nothing I have discovered in my 25 year continued research makes me question any detail of *The John Kennedy - Jesus Christ Connection*. In fact there has just been a continual substantiation of the details. Nothing has made me doubt the validity of the Rules of Cosmic Reality, nor this statement:

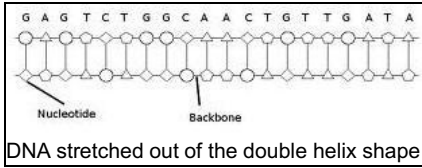
Ultimate power rests in every individual thought. If we wish to control our reality we must begin by controlling each and every thought. Evil does not rest in some dark corner of the world. Evil rests in the minds that can produce evil thoughts - evil energy.

DNA and Language

While appreciating the power of thought, I underestimated the power of sound. The *Keys of Enoch* (where the Merkabah had been diagramed), talked about a future where

sound was the way healing is accomplished. But it was the Russians who again presented some mind stretching data.

Protein is the basic building block of life. But the *“How To Build Protein Instructions”* are contained in a three volume blueprint/instruction manual.



The first volume is DNA, with a sugar backbone twisted in the double helix holding nucleotides. Depending upon the sequences of the types of nucleotides, a

multitude of possible blueprints or instructions can be made. Different types of protein can be produced.

Genes are another type of instruction manual, where a series of DNA “snippets” are incorporated into a more complex set of instructions. 20,000 different genes can make over a million different types of protein.

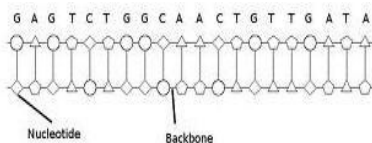
Chromosomes are even more complex manuals where both genes and DNA are found. Most humans have 46 chromosomes, that come in pairs of 23 residing in each cell.

But while the building blocks of life are protein, only 10% of DNA has protein building instructions. While this 10% has been the focus of publicized, Western, scientific study, the 90% has fallen to the Russians to investigate. The West term the 90% “Junk DNA”. The Russians term it language.

What do we tell people?

Brother Mark received a call from his best friend’s wife. She was a nurse and had been given an Internet link by another nurse. As best as we can recall (he told me about this before I realized its importance), the link was to a private blog. The bloggers were university students who had conducted a rather unorthodox experiment.

Nucleotide: G, A, T, or C



Specific types of nucleotides on DNA are given letters (G, A, T, and C). The students had begun taking certain DNA strands with the nucleotide letters and translated the

letters and translated the series into different languages. Each time it was just garble, until they used ancient Hebrew. We remember it said something like, “You have found the messiah”.

The reason we are vague is because the link disappeared almost immediately. With no proof it ever happened, I was not as diligent as I should have been in recording the exact information. But a few weeks later I found the Russian DNA research on language.

The students blogging were asking each other, whether or not they should make this information known. As it disappeared it was not a prank, otherwise it would still be out there. And I have not seen any reference to it since hearing about it from Mark. But the Russians understood, since before 2007, the language connection and it was already public.

The Russians found **the 90% to be a source of data storage and communication facilitation**. DNA sequencing in the 90%, follow set rules of basic grammar, identical to the way in which phrases and sentences are put together by words. There are semantics in the sequences providing meaning, in the same way words, phrases and sentences come together to convey communication.

The Russian scientist concluded the very languages we speak have been formulated by patterns in our DNA! But more importantly, they have realized DNA is part of a biological Internet!

The DNA Internet



Your individual 3-D computer connects to a Server computer, along with other people's computers. That Server then connects with other sever computers, and that is what the Internet is. The connections are based upon energy, primarily carried over wires, although wireless communications are becoming standard. The important thing is to realize these connections are all based upon energy.

Within the cells, DNA and genes make up a chromosome, which appears to act like a server computer. I personally suspect DNA snippets are like biological microchips and genes like a PC. At the level of DNA, internal connections and communication are also accomplished by energy.

Russian biophysicist and molecular biologist Pjotr Garjajev and his team determined that vibrations in DNA results in a "laser radiation".

LASER is the acronym for Light Amplification by Stimulated Emission of Radiation. What it means is, light is made into a constant wave versus the pulsing of normal light. With this stable light beam, information can be swiftly carried. It happens every time your groceries are scanned for price.

Lasers can also be used to create those amazing holographics we see, where empty space is painted in 3-D images.

Best as I can figure, this biologically sourced laser beam is a result of internal vibrations of the DNA. The vibration of the beam carries information with it, detected by any other DNA the beam connects with. Within a chromosome holding both genes and DNA snippets, the chromosome becomes a holographic computer.

Identification of the biological laser beam, allowed for determination of what energy frequencies could be used to affect vibration at the DNA level. They realized changing the vibration could result in actual genetic changes in the DNA itself, as the nucleotides became rearranged.

This makes complete sense. In our 3-D computer systems, all communication is accomplished by a code of 0 and 1. That is it. Just two elements are in play in the binary code system we use at the 3-D level. "Binary" means two. At the DNA level, 4 types of nucleotides provide the code. Imagine

how much information can be carried compared to the binary code!

To give one example. The Russians copied the frequency pattern of a frog embryo within unhatched eggs. They then subjected salamander embryos to that frequency. The frog frequency acted like a virus in the DNA network of the salamander embryos. The result was the salamander embryos now had the DNA vibrational pattern of a frog. What came out of the salamander egg was a frog! Cool, hey?

With the same principal, scientists have begun taking the vibrational pattern of a healthy cell and subject unhealthy cells to that pattern. What happens? The sick cells have changes in the DNA to match a healthy cell. This is called Vibrational Medicine and it is the future.

What is really astounding is, scientists also detected vibrational DNA changes from minute vibrations at certain frequencies. Those frequencies are created by simple sound and, of great impact, that of sound carrying language! **Every word you hear or utter impacts your DNA!**

Metaphysical teachings and the *Keys of Enoch* stress the power of language to program and reprogram ourselves. So beyond reality being what we THINK it is, maybe reality is what we FEEL it is, as our vibrational frequencies at the DNA level can be reprogrammed by sound.

My dear Mom, the one with ten kids, knew about this sound effect. She said a kid would do something that struck her funny, but it was also something that should not be done. So she would yell at them. And what she was relating to me was just by pretending to be mad, she would feel herself go to a state of anger. Now I know it was the sound of anger causing the change!

DNA and Wormholes

Recall David Wilcock's concept of the Source Field which surrounds us and is the source of everything. Well the way we interact with the Source Field may also be at the DNA level.

Another Russian scientist Dr. Vladimir Poponin had a strand of DNA in a tube and beamed a laser light at it. The light followed the spiraling pattern of the DNA, which is not partic-

ularly surprising. What is surprising was, when the DNA was removed, the laser light continued the spiraling pattern. It is called the "Phantom DNA Effect".

What the DNA under influence of the laser created was a miniature wormhole, within the Source Field. And that miniature wormhole breaks open the Space-Time fabric to link with dimensions outside of the 3-D. This miniature wormhole creates inexplicable electromagnetic fields, that can actually cause electronic devices to fail, as long as the wormhole is in operation. After the electromagnetic fields diminish as the worm hole dissipates, electronic devices that had failed operate correctly.

Is this wormhole responsible for psychic healing and the ability to connect with the dead? Is this the fundamental structure operating in remote viewing or out of body experiences? Is there a program some people have allowing them to generate and focus innumerable wormholes at the DNA level, allowing them to breach the limitations of Space and Place? Is the ability to access enhanced physical and conscious level powers really just the ability to reprogram DNA, to tap into powers available from other dimensions?

The Russians undoubtedly can answer these questions right now. I do not know when that information will be made public. Oh, wait, let us just do it now! Yes Super Soldiers exist because they have been trained and manipulated into control over the vast power afforded them in their own DNA!

Bill was right that no implant is needed. All you need is a belief system and the discipline to reprogram every single strand of DNA, to access higher powers physically and consciously. It is all up to YOU. And it all starts with sound.

Turn off the TV!!!! If they will send subliminal messaging over the screen, what do you think they are doing to your DNA, with the sound coming from the TV?

Refuse to use language that is detrimental to well being. Disease is just that dis-ease. If your DNA is vibrating at a frequency less than perfect, the cells cannot be perfect. The chromosomes and cells are effected by changes in DNA vibrational rates. Those changes can be caused by almost any type of energy, in varying degrees, and most powerful is

the human voice.

While we cannot control most of those energy bombardments, we can control the energy that has the most powerful influence on DNA and that is language. The most powerful word, in my opinion, to bring on positive change is “love”. You simply cannot invoke the word without an immediate good vibration erupting, from each and ever segment of your own DNA.

Start telling everyone you know that you love them, and you will immediately find a life of love opening in front of you. I say this without hesitation, because I tried it and was profoundly moved by the immediacy of the effect. “I smiled at a stranger and two people felt better,” was something a friend of mine often said. Now I have added sound. I smile and say, “Have a joy filled day!” “Joy” is another one of those magically powerful words. Or sometimes it is just, “Be safe.”

Be Safe

A friend was leaving and I said, “Be careful.” And then thought it was a dumb thing to say. Why wouldn’t they be careful? So I started saying, “Be safe.”

At fist I got strange looks and was rather self-conscious until it felt natural. Now you hear the phrase all the time. Did I cause the saying to gain in popularity or did I tap into a trend starting in the super consciousness of humanity (at least English speaking humanity)? Which came first, my thought or the thought at the super consciousness level?

An Angel

I used to be a grump when out in public with strangers. I did not like people for the most part. I found them either boring or amusing depending upon my mood. This is not coming from an egotistical point of view. It is an introverted point of view. I simply liked being alone versus human interaction. Unless that human found me interesting and we could share the experiences that openness and honesty bring. Most people could not go to the depths of thinking that we have in this book.

So this dislike would move to actual panic attacks in stores. Of particular concern was the grocery store. After thinking about the concept of sound and DNA, I devised an experi-

ment. While on my way to the grocery store, I made myself focus on what a great experience it was going to be and how many people would be nice to me. And I repeated the words love and joy out loud.

That day I met a new friend at the bread counter, another new friend in produce, a third at the meat counter and the cashier. The man bagging is still not a friend, but at least he is not such a grump. The relationships continue and get stronger every time I go to the store. But on the way to the store, I always make sure to program those little DNA power houses in my own body, to be radiating the energy of joy and love.

One day I pushed the cart up beside the manager of the meat department. He turned and saw me and said with a strange look, "Are you an angel?"

Well that took me by surprise. I replied, "Well maybe your Guardian Angel sent me. What's up?"

His face softened and he said, "I was having a really bad day and asked God for a bit of help. Then I look up and see you. And every time I see you this feeling of happiness fills me."

By then he had tears in his eyes and so did I, "Well then, guess you are going to have a good day after all."

I gave him his normal hug and said, "Love you."

He just shook his head confirming he loved me too. But saying it does not come easy to people. We have to make it easy for people to make the sounds that will change the world, one DNA strand at a time.

Timelines Revisited

Remember the carved wood with the talons holding a sphere that I threw in the fire, Christmas of 2000? It had been found between the wood beam and outside wall of the house. It felt evil. It is a symbol that carries great meaning to someone.

Symbols have attached to them significance. While the logo for a product has a limited message, certain sacred symbols send intricate messages to the brain that starts a vibration, detected within the DNA biological internet.

What I think that wooden symbol was saying is, that somewhere on another timeline is a very bad situation, where the Earth is being oppressed by evil. While not truly aware of the full story unfolding in my own DNA circuitry, there was a decision to be made. Stay on the current timeline and go to a sweet future. Or jump timelines and go to war.

I think it was not much of a decision. The warriors Patton and Kennedy and others unnamed, seem to have been fighting perceived evil long before I came along. At the soul level, on the Earth Plane, for as long as humans have existed on this planet, manifested personalities from my soul have been warriors.

I have never played a video game. But I hear that once you master a certain level, the game jumps to a higher level that is more difficult. Maybe timelines are really just levels of the game of Reality. Win an awakening on one timeline, jump to another timeline with other obstacles in the way of enlightenment. Destroy yourselves in October 1962 over missiles in Cuba, jump to another timeline where Robert Kennedy begged for help and the Soviets retreated. On a timeline where 9/11 would not have happened, jump to one where it did happen and figure out what really transpired that horrific day.

I sometimes wonder if the perfect future is boring. Maybe everything just started to manifest when "God" became bored and began daydreaming. Being all powerful those thoughts would become reality.

Regardless, I am willing to gamble being bored to just stop the sociopathic Black Nobles and see what an Earth filled with enlightened humans looks like. I really want to break out of the prison they have captured us in.

When we entered the new Age of Aquarius at the end of 2012, there was a return to the default timeline configuration. While not having any proof of this except my own observations, with the new age came the potential for every conceivable timeline to the Future.

At the end of the old age of Pisces, there were only two timelines existing. I believe there was some kind of point I call a "singularity" between the Ages. In the old age all possible timelines had either ended for lack of interest,

ended in destruction or ended in enlightenment. But on the other side of the singularity, between the ages, all possible timelines were again available.

At the beginning of 2013, there was an initial flurry of opportunities being spoken of by seemingly everyone. But very quickly potential futures began to evaporate. The dominate timeline of good that had outlasted the timeline of awful was now dominating the new age. But it was subtle. You had to pay attention to the details.

We know the good timeline won, because we are still here. The Occupy Wall Street and the Arab Spring from the previous Age, are indicators of what the good timeline of the Age of Pisces entails. The average person had awakened to the strength of the group. It was again Bill Brockbrader who was responsible for teaching me, not only the power of the group, but the power of one mind filled with remorse and emotion.

Facebook

My original motivation to join Facebook at the beginning of 2011, was to promote the novel *The 9/11 Crusade*. It did not take long to realize the social media offered a massive source of research. Anything you are interested in, probably has a group on Face Book. Suddenly I was finding others in search of the same answers.

Richard Hoagland's group was fun. Richard was often there joining in and starting up many fascinating post threads. But as happened to other groups, there were some very negative people who joined. Some were just ignorant. Some were there for the purpose of disruption.

Then I ended up in Bill Brockbrader's group. It felt like coming home. The others in the group, including Bill and Eva, were down to earth, caring, informative people. On occasions when some negativity started raising its head, the group came together to cordially explain why negativity was not acceptable. The ones who continued with the disruption were simply banned, after being told why.

The day of Bill's trial, Eva was in communication with Pat, who posted what was happening in the courtroom to the rest of the group. This went on all day. I do not know how many

others were watching the ongoing postings. A good dozen of us from all over the United States and even Richard in England, merged into a group. It was like a group meditation.

And as we spent hours posting back and forth, we realized we were synchronized in what we were envisioning. To us there was a massive amount of energy within the courtroom, resulting in the awakening of not only the judge but also the jury. It was a very powerful experience of unification.

While the jury was out deciding Bill's fate, I became telepathically linked with him. He was in a state of crisis. He was filled with guilt. It was not over the so called rape. Bill was feeling profound guilt over the deaths of all those in Iraq he and other Americans had murdered.

I tried to get into his mind and lead him to a realization, it was not his guilt to carry. Without having partaken in the terror, he would not have been able to tell the rest of us what happened. Bill felt he was guilty of killing those people and should be punished.

When we finally got a posting from Pat that the jury had come back with a verdict of guilty, most were stunned. But having seen how powerful Bill's crisis was over guilt, I was not surprised. His need to be punished changed the timeline. Or so I thought.

This is such a difficult subject to get a handle on. There are consciously aware versions of ourselves on all possible timelines. But we only seem to be aware of one timeline at a time. Unless you are provided a glimpse into another timeline and your alternate self.

I was washing my hands at the bathroom sink. I glanced up into the mirror. I found myself looking at my face, sort of. Instead of the short, white hair on my head, the reflection had long, obviously dyed, dark brown hair. She was also seeing me.

In an instant our minds merged. My other self was very successful, with lots of money and all the amenities money garnishes. Reacting to seeing my life, my double was feeling jealous! While I had nothing compared to her success, I had something that was missing on her timeline.

If the jury had found Bill not guilty and there had been a

spontaneous, worldwide awakening, as our Facebook group members were seeing manifesting, something would be missing. Without Bill free to lead us, it fell to Eva and the group to continue on our own. We were challenged to move out of our comfort zones and actually take action. For me, I found the motivation to write the book you are currently reading.

In the many months after the trial I began to compile the information presented in this book *Down the Rabbit Hole*. Somewhere along the line, I realized something about the failure of Kennedy to pull off a coup with Khrushchev and Pope John XXIII, against the Black Nobles. On the timeline where they succeeded, something would have been lacking. It was the same thing that would have been lacking if Bill had **not** gone to prison.

We would have been lacking. Without leadership to take control and eliminate the evil, it is we who had to figure out the difference between good and evil. It has been left to us to take up the fight. In the scheme of a universe dedicated to evolving consciousness, this is the best timeline to be on.

Evolving Consciousness

It started with a swirling mass of dust and gas. The particles began to come together and the gas fueled a sun and the solar system evolved. And one of the planets created we call Earth.

This is what we have been told. What we have not been told is the bigger picture. The Source Field cannot create unless there is some consciousness providing a blueprint for manifestation.

I was just out of high school and standing in the over filled church attending Mass. All of a sudden I found myself in complete darkness. The church had disappeared. Everything had disappeared. I thought, "Where am I?"

"Nowhere," came into my mind.

I realized this place was a real place where nothing what so ever existed. This Nowhere place felt like what things should be. Unless there was some Prime Creator, some consciousness to think, all we would have is Nowhere.

When the church again came into focus, I had changed forever. I could never imagine a universe without consciousness. So what I see in the swirling dust that came to be Earth is a consciousness I call Gaia, which was the goddess of Earth in ancient Greek primordial deities.

Gaia as a swirling mass of molten rock would reflect the most simple level of consciousness. After cooling and developing a crust, Gaia took another leap in consciousness, with creation of microbic life.

Another leap in consciousness came with plants, but plants had a very limited ability to explore. So Gaia brought reptiles into creation, with the ability to go out into the lands and experience new levels of life within a new consciousness level. Gaia did the same with aquatic life.

Another leap in consciousness brought in dinosaurs. But that did not work out very well. The huge animals were essentially too big and nonstop eating was required to survive, with no time to just experience life. Maybe Gaia herself called for the asteroid that created an empty planet to start again.

The replacement animals allowed for a vast diversification of experiences and consciousness took a major leap. By this time Gaia must have evolved telepathy, allowing for individual animal beings to communicate and share experiences with others of their species.

The next jump of consciousness was that of man and development of language. Well we know this is not working out very well. But along the way Gaia created humans called shamans. These humans could take consciousness to a level where they could expand their minds, allowing them to experience what it is to be someone or something else.

They call it shape shifting. But it really is just a merging of the shaman's consciousness with that of, let us say a hawk. The shaman is not just imagining what it is like to be a hawk. The shaman is experiencing what it is to be a hawk.

Shamans can tap powers of telepathy, healing, mediumship, and knowing the future. Russian scientist are explaining how they do it.

I believe the next jump in consciousness is that humanity

evolves into shaman consciousness. To do this we have to rip open the cocoon keeping us contained and become butterflies free to soar.

There are some who anticipate a point in time, when Gaia will become a sentient being. I believe she already is a conscious being, experiencing different levels of consciousness. Humans reaching the shaman level of existence, will do so only with a heightened level of consciousness by Gaia.

As my colleague Cindy Shippy Evans puts it:

Pardon me, powers that be, but your desperation is showing! We have learned what we need to learn from this darkness. We appreciate the lessons, but it is time to be on our way! We are ready, and we now choose to live life in joy, gratitude and abundance. Time to let go and allow us to become the beings of power and light we were meant to be.

<http://www.cocoontobutterfly.blogspot.com/>

What Can We Do?

What we can do is only limited by our imaginations. The first thing is to come to a new belief system. You have to believe you can access enhanced powers. To access those powers you need to accept you have multilayered energy bodies that, when in balance, provide good health and joy and endless potential.

I suggest you work with the Rules of Cosmic Reality, only because they have worked for me. You may have your own rules. It is just good to have rules to live by.

Working with sound provides an efficient way of changing the way we think. Put up reminder notes everywhere, with those words that make you feel better and say them out loud. And run away from any conversation or situation where words of anger or fear are being bantered about. I once heard the Pleiadians only sing. Hard to argue with someone singing.

If you have the time and energy, go after getting the fluoride out of your tap. It is a battle you cannot lose, because there

is no opposing argument, only people needing education. And the benefits from getting rid of it, on health and spiritual enhancement cannot be over estimated.

Join Facebook and find a group you fit with. If you do not find it, create it.

The reason the Black Nobles have been so successful in POO, is they have a well defined agenda and an enormous organization. Both of these we can overcome.

The ODD Group

A video was posted on Bill Brockbrader's Facebook group. This was the comment introducing the video: *OMG lol unbelievable. Grammy award-winning singer Lauryn Hill has been ordered by a judge to "undergo counseling because of her conspiracy theories." What was her conspiracy theory? That the music industry oppresses people with actual talent in favor of pumping out mindless nonsense.*

Why would they do such a thing? Well remember, they are all under the banner of only six media organizations. If the Black Nobles are behind them and understand the power of sound, well why would they allow love songs, and enlightenment music to proliferate? It would benefit an awakening in those Other People and threaten Cosmic Rule #3 and POO.

Along with Lauryn Hill, the video discussed Oppositional Defiant Disorder (ODD) that Wikipedia describes as a "*childhood disease*". It is "described by the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM) as "*an ongoing pattern of anger-guided disobedience, hostility, and defiant behavior toward authority figures*" And this is extremely familiar, "*Actively refuses to comply with majority's requests or consensus-supported rules.*"

I realized that while I am 65 years old, ODD sounded just like me! My commenting on having ODD resulted in almost 300 additional postings. In the end we realized we had stumbled upon a concept of unity. Everyone who has awakened to the fact, the Reality we have been taught to think is real was thrust upon us in a trillion lies and perceptual manipulations, has probably caught ODD.

Our "military-industrial-financial-media complex" reality is not unlike the world portrayed in the movie "*The Matrix*". In the

Matrix world most of humanity have been captured by a race of machines, living off human body heat and electro-chemical energy, who imprison human minds within an artificial reality known as the Matrix. In our Matrix the Black Nobles appear to live off our toils and have as their only goal that of POO.

We live in an artificial reality and if you have come to that realization, you are either paralyzed by fear, confusion, or worry or you have caught ODD.

We created another Facebook group with the purpose of promoting ODD (Oppositional Defiant Disorder) that appears to be very contagious. We are hoping this concept of knowing a Matrix exists, will unify all divergent groups out there who really have caught ODD. Those are the ones who, *“Actively refuses to comply with majority’s requests or consensus- supported rules.”*

Our objective is to simply promote the feeling of liberation and unity, as groups and individuals adopt the ODD agenda. The only agenda we promote is the Golden Rule: **Do unto others as you would have done unto yourself.**

Our website is being developed as a center where you can find groups and information to assist in a natural coming together. Organizations doing great work are out there. We just need to find out who they are. A unity of purpose to do good, will evolve into a network of organizations able to erode the Black Nobles network of evil.

Our ODD Group website is, at this time, found here: <http://oddgroup.weebly.com/>. The Facebook group is called *ODD Group*. You can also find other information at CosmicReality.com and 911crusade.com.

Neighborhood Online Networks

A zoning problem in the neighborhood, resulted in my canvassing to get a petition signed. Ends up, I have very nice people as neighbors! That led me to create the concept of developing websites dedicated to neighborhoods. The idea is to organize neighborhoods around websites.

It is very simple. Just set up a website and get your neighborhood small or big to participate. If you do get a good group going, no telling what will happen.

- You will know how to fight as a group, any problems threatening your neighborhood from developers or governments. By the way - we WON the zoning fight.
- Notifications of lost pets can be done quickly, either if you loose one or find one.
- "Curb Alert" allows you to notify neighbors you have stuff you are putting out on the curb that may benefit someone else.
- "Crime Alert" - let your neighbors know if you have a break in. Maybe someone saw something. An alert to stay vigilant. An informal crime watch.
- Find out about neighborhood events.
- Facilitates people getting together to help out a neighbor who may not be able to keep up with their property. Some elderly or disabled neighbors just need someone to give them a hand with the mowing or fence mending. It does not take much for a couple or a few people to come together and, by helping the one neighbor, the entire neighborhood is enhanced.
- You will know how to connect during natural disasters once power is restored.
- And even without power, you know you have friends all over the neighborhood who are part of your Neighborhood Online Network.
- Who knows, maybe you will start to have block parties and really come together!

At nonweb.weebly.com you can find out how to do this without any cost.

Remember the critical difference between the 1% and the 99% is, the Black Nobles are organized and focused on the one goal of POO. If you organize one neighborhood at a time and focus on the goal of instituting the Golden Rule, there is no way we can loose. Or join an established organization doing good.

But the critical thing is to become aware of the problems, become knowledgeable in the solutions and talk to whoever will listen, without judging those who cannot yet break out of

the matrix.

The Financial System

If it all comes crumbling down again, we must not bail them out. This insanity must end. And we must have no fear in allowing the old system to destroy itself and its house of cards. The cathedrals will still be standing. The people will still know how to do their jobs. The electronic records of accounts will survive. The U.S. Treasury can still print the paper. All that is required is a new concept of faith. No fear. No drama. The only change would be who gets the profit a bank makes from interest.

And I can hear you screaming and grumbling, “Not possible. Too big to fail. Etcetera.” And can you hear my laughter? My friends, when it all began coming apart in 2007, before the Fed came in and propped up banks all over the world to the tune of 16.1 trillion dollars by stealing from the American People, before the “Great Recession”, there was a bank that was not part of the system.



That bank is the public Bank of North Dakota. In 1919 after five years of the Agriculture Depression, a populist movement broke out. The protests spread across the Great Plains. This angry movement was directed against the Fed banks established in 1913. Those banks were deciding who got loans and credit. The Fed had been established in 1913, and we covered destruction, by the Fed, of the farming community above in *The Agriculture Depression* on page 73.

In North Dakota the movement under the Nonpartisan League, took control of the state legislature and created an “industrial program”. This program instituted the Bank of North Dakota to be a financing arm of a state-owned mill operation. The milling operation was designed to buy grain from the farmer and market it. Both the financial and milling operations are still in existence, 90 years later.

The Bank of North Dakota extended its financial support to state businesses. It continues to offer cheap loans to farmers, but it does the same for other state businesses and

even students. It has become an economic development agency and “banker’s bank”, by going in with private banks to finance large development projects and lessening loan risks in the private banking sector.

It acts as a mini-Fed, the bank has on hand most of North Dakota’s state funds. These funds can be tapped into, to provide short term loans for private banks that may have run into trouble. The major impact for North Dakota is the bank’s willingness to take an active role in local economic development projects. The bank spends a larger proportion of their loans inside the state than a typical bank.

During the last decade the Bank of North Dakota gave the state almost \$300 million from its profits. And North Dakota did not participate in the recessionary economy that began in 2007. How much the bank had to do with this is debated. The fact it was a major help in insulating the State from the recession is not disputed.

When the Bank’s President Eric Hardmeyer was asked if his bank could be used as a model for other states, he was very careful to move away from this concept. But by 2010 he had changed his mind. More and more states had begun to look into this type of bank model. The only thing stopping public banking is the political climate. This is up to you to change.

To just do away with the Fed could be accomplished by a heroic U.S. Congress. But it is likely this will not happen and would simply result in some other name to the same old system. But by the people taking over state legislatures in voting in men and women willing to create real change, state public banks could be established. Once established, the people could be educated, and the result would be a bank run away from the private sector and into the state public banks. Why? Because the state would be getting the profits not the 1%. This can be done! It has been done in North Dakota 90 years ago!

Act of 1871

Remember this is the unconstitutional act establishing a corporate ownership of the District of Columbia. This must be repealed. We must take back D.C. and throw out the UNITED STATES CORPORATION. This is no problem as

the act itself stipulates in Chapter 62 Section 18, “...*nothing herein shall be construed to deprive Congress of the power of legislation over said District in as ample manner if this law had not been enacted.*” But again this requires a complete change of the political climate and every member of the U.S. Congress who will not fight to reinstate the Republic needs to be replaced. Again this is up the voters.

Speaking of Voting

While not going into the details, the electronic voting machines must be discarded. There is too much validation of their having been hacked and the inability to fully secure this system.

State Rights

The rights of the States were taken away during the Civil War. While the Republic had the Federal Government subservient to the needs of the States, under the Corporation the States have been relegated to assets of the Corporation.

This is in the process of being challenged and changed. The movement to make marijuana legal in a given State, puts the state on a collision course with the Federal Government, which still (unconstitutionally under the Republic) makes it a Federal crime to grow and possess marijuana.

As each State realizes the financial benefits of marijuana’s legalization, the States will defend this right to make decisions regarding marijuana within their own borders. This is a State Right question that will eventually challenge the basis of Federal laws, which are unconstitutional under the Republic.

Why am I so certain marijuana will bring down the Corporation? Simply because that little plant is the key to bringing down Big Oil. Without Big Oil in control, POO is endangered.

Hemp

Marijuana has not been proven to be detrimental to either the human mind or body. In fact, its medical uses are astounding. The only reason it is illegal is to keep hemp illegal and hemp does **not** get you high.

There are over 25,000 uses for hemp. Every product in Big

Oil's inventory can be replaced with biodegradable hemp products!

In 1553, the English King fined farmers, who did not grow at least a quarter acre of hemp for each 60 acres of arable land they owned. You could pay your taxes in America with hemp, from 1631 thru the early 1800's. In 1850 over 8,300 American farms were dedicated to hemp. Refusal to grow hemp was illegal in America through the 17th and 18th centuries. All the Founding Fathers who owned farms grew hemp.

Henry Ford's first automobile was composed of plastic made out of hemp and the car ran on hemp oil gas. The plastic panels on the car made from hemp was estimated, by a 1941 "*Popular Mechanics*" article, to be ten times stronger than steel.

"*Mechanical Engineering Magazine*" in 1938, determined that using 20th Century technology hemp would be not only be the largest crop in the world, but also the most profitable and desirable crop in the world.

From the US Department of Agriculture in 1942 came a film entitled "*Hemp for Victory*". The USDA in Bulletin #404 stated that hemp produces four times as much pulp as cotton with 4-7 times less pollution. Its growing season allows for 3 crops versus 1 of cotton, and does no damage to the soil. Weeding is not required because the height of the plants and dense leaves allow no room for weeds. Fertilization is not required. Hemp is 8 times stronger than cotton and air-permeable. It can be grown almost anywhere.

A single acre of hemp would save 4.1 acres of trees in making paper. The paper itself is stronger and incredibly long lasting, without yellowing. Hemp can also replace all other lumber products. Trees living and standing are a way to help control climate.

Unfortunately the Hearst Paper Manufacturing Division of Kimberly Clark did not want hemp competing with their avast amount of timber land. Dupont began patenting and producing plastics made from oil in 1937, and 80% of those products could be duplicated using hemp. These and others began using the Mexican word "marijuana" in place of hemp,

and blitzed the American people with the terror of marijuana from print to films.

Then they stacked the government with their own cronies. In September 1937, hemp became Federally and unconstitutionally illegal. The most beneficial crop known in the world was declared by Congress, to be an illegal drug and we have been suffering since.

I could seriously write an entire book on hemp and the marijuana conspiracy. Just for instance, the hemp seed is the most nutritional food source known. It could end world malnutrition. The stranglehold of Big Oil could be ended. Hemp clothing could be handed down to your grandchildren. Medical benefits would impact Big Pharma's pill pushing toxins. Even cement can be made from hemp.

When the next nationwide Occupy Wall Street type movement happens, may I suggest every single person joining the protest, go to the local police station and turn themselves in for possession of marijuana. Someday having a record for marijuana possession and growing it, will designate you a hero of the American Republic.

A New Generation of Lawyers

I was talking with a young lady who was in her second year of law school. I said, "They must be teaching you Admiralty/ Maritime Law."

She looked very surprised and asked, "How do you know that?" Then I proceeded to explain why she was learning that particular type of law. By the end of our conversation, she was ready to look at documents supporting my claims of a Republic lost.

If you are or know any young lawyer, talk to them or hand them this book. We need to get to them before they become vested in the system. The following discussion comes from work Bill Brockbrader did in his own defense.

I would encourage everyone to understand that I was imprisoned not because I violated anyone's life, liberty, rights or property. I was imprisoned because I chose to resist tyranny and live free.

For far too long the human race has exchanged the rights and obligations of true freedom, for privileges and benefits granted to us by those that control our government. It is time we woke up and began to understand that we are slaves. Slaves to a system of control that rewards those seeking dominion over their fellow man. A system that seeks to profit from the pain of others. Most importantly, a system that would justify the oppression of their fellow man in their misguided belief they are somehow superior. Slaves that would willingly sacrifice their own freedom for the perception of increased safety and security.

- Bill Brockbrader

The government appointed lawyers representing Bill in his jury trial failed. At the sentencing hearing, Bill represented himself and declared himself a sovereign person. The judge tried different tactics, but Bill countered. The judge adjourned the hearing and when rescheduled, the judge passed down his sentence of 30 months in prison. What Bill did not see happen at the time, was the second sentencing hearing was not a continuation, it was a new hearing. They had changed the number of the case.

The key to Bill's defense was refusing to play their game. He would not agree to being a slave. Failure to play results in a complete breakdown of the court system. Fear of prison is the motivation keeping people going to the lawyers, who only know how to play by the Corporation rules of Maritime Law.

But there is another game to be learned by enterprising lawyers. By refusing to accept being a corporate asset, the defendant can no longer be treated as such. In fact of law, the case must be dismissed. Why? Because the so called court is nothing more than an Administrative Office of the UNITED STATES CORPORATION. These Administrative Offices are designed to resemble Courts. Even the judges are only Executive Administrators who wear judge robes. Hard to believe, isn't it?

These pseudo courts and judges have no powers without

consent of the defendant. This comes from Maritime Law itself. Under Admiralty/Maritime Law the only cases that can be tried are those of a commercial nature to settle contract disputes. If either party refuses to participate, these courts have no jurisdiction.

In reality there are no Federal criminal courts! What you think is a criminal law is actually a “criminal contract”, which is called a criminal statute. You cannot be convicted of a crime unless you agree to play the Maritime Law game. But there is that 200 plus page manual for use by “judges” to trick you into agreeing to play.

While there are numerous, voluminous discussions online to give you back your personal sovereignty and to opt out of the game, it is extremely complex. They have had a century to perfect their game. We need dedicated lawyers to lead a movement against this part of the Corporation’s BS.

Free Energy

9/11 did horrendous things to America and those we have attacked. But it also demonstrated the power of energy to destroy, when they used an energy weapon to disintegrate the towers. We must promote new energy devices that will eliminate the need for power grids and nuclear death traps. The more than 5,000 thousands patents held as state secrets must be released to allow an evolution in energy.

Nothing Wrong with Death

As I was finalizing this book, my Dad died. Mom had transitioned five years before. Dad went out with class and died at home without distress. During the week of going thru the death rituals, I obnoxiously kept reminding people he was not “gone”.

Dad had simply dropped the 3-D body. He is operating without the 3-D energy body people knew as Dad. He is now vibrating in his multilayered energy body faster than the speed of light. All those who have transitioned are invisible to us, because they are moving in a speed too fast to be seen in the 3-D.

Mediums have a “subprogram” allowing them to detect those faster than light speeds, with any or all of their five senses. It is probably a genetic trait at the DNA level providing

mediums this enhanced ability. As with telepathy, this is an ability that can be accessed by believing it is possible to connect with those who have “died”, and to focus on reprogramming your DNA to enhance your ability to perceive faster than light energies. But, you may not want to do this. There is a reason we cannot perceive those energies. It is simply none of our business what is happening on the other side. We have more than enough to digest and learn from our 3-D existence.

While we mourn the daily loss of those we love, they are never but a thought away. And those seemingly imagined conversations with your loved ones, are thoughts opening the link into the faster than light realm. Allow yourself to nurture specific connections, with those who walked this path with you. If you feel things were left unsaid, have a conversation. They will certainly hear you.

But on a daily basis, just move on with your life, carrying the certainty they are also continuing the walk with you. The only difference is their mission in the 3-D has been accomplished and you are still on a mission.

This is also true for animals you have loved. Everything about multilayered energy bodies also applies to the animal kingdom. I had considered deeply delving into this subject. It is simply too vast and requires its own book. Never “gone”, just moving too fast.

And the Archangels are faster than light energy bodies. But if you believe in them, they will believe in you and slow down their energies to be felt in the 3-D. To actually have the experiences I had with Archangel Gabriel on his horse and Archangel Michael with the gnome, you have to elevate your energy level. These episodes occurred when I was in a meditative state and within an energy field of the merkabah. Both building a pyramid and meditating are within your powers.

In addition to stories told above, the Archangels have assisted me on other occasions. I have seen them levitate bags of cement and heal bad cuts within minutes. But I could only sense their presence and not see them as solid. There is always an angel on guard and walking with you. Ask and you shall receive.

Hauntings

And what about ghosts, like the ones confronting the Parquet family? My suspicion is a ghost can be a person who is so focused on some 3-D situation, they effectively disconnect from their own souls (server computer). That is why a medium can often refocus a ghost, allowing them to let go of the 3-D connection and reconnect with their soul.

However another type of haunting may be strictly tied to the concept of resonance. If very powerful thoughts are released into a given space, the energy produced by those thoughts can result in a situation similar to the DNA phantom effect. When the laser beam maintains the spiral path even after removal of the DNA, it is simply in an energy form. Residual energy may continue to exist even after the event and humans involved are no longer there.

There is another horrifying consideration when taking in the Parquet story. Their story was more than just a haunting. It is evil energy residually remaining when a group produces powerful evil.

Group Soul

A friend was explaining about a retreat conducting group sessions. One of the group members would connect with the group soul telepathically (channel), allowing the group soul to speak through him or her. I asked what came first, the group soul that brought the individual members together, or the individuals created a group soul. No answer was given.

If the Bible is correct and humans were created in God's image, I do not think that means physical shape. The pinnacle of God's powers would have to be that of creating souls. It is this ability to create a soul that I believe humans own.

I have come to believe that by loving an animal, we imbue them with a soul. Animals start with a group soul. A master soul is at the heart of every species. Love gives an individual within the group an individual soul. Nothing I can prove, except by my own experiences.

The Devil

Sure the Catholic Church talked about the Devil. Take it on

faith he exists. Never could get my head around it. Now I am not so sure.

The evidence is hard to handle. Worldwide organized destruction of children. Always sexual and often ritualistic murder. I have run from it. Accepting its existence, results in profound fear. How is it possible that human beings could go to those evil extremes? If they can, is our survival as a species advisable?

Could these absolute evil groups have created a group soul we would call a Devil? Or did a Devil exist before the groups, whose members were manipulated into performing evil? Does it matter?

All I know for sure is that these groups exist and I suspect comprise the Black Nobles. Beyond bankers, corporate executives, politicians, and lawyers lies insane evil. POO is just what they need to experience power that has its base in demonic energy.

Should you be afraid? Terrified I would say. If and only if you chose not to fight the Devil or evil in whatever version it takes. It is the timeline thing. You can no longer sit on a fence or ignore Cosmic Reality.

Reality is what we think it is. On some timeline exists the practice of ritual ceremonies calling forth the Devil and his power at the cost of child sacrifices. Can Good destroy this timeline? Time will tell.

I did not plan on venturing into this subject. It is the voice in the head again. I did not want to go here. But here we are. If you continue to sleep the timeline will continue. If you wake up and begin fighting evil, you will win. In the very least you will take another timeline.

I am not sure whether or not the Bible is the word of God. But uncountable people have believed it is for thousands of years. Assuming they were right, Genesis tells us that to take in knowledge opens your eyes to Good and Evil and you will become as a god. As the serpent said to Eve, in tempting her to take from the forbidden Tree of Knowledge, *“For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.”*

Super Soldiers and the Breakaway Civilization

Speaking of gods, what about those Super Soldiers and those who participate in a secret civilization with spacecraft and free energy and perfect health? If the military and Breakaway Civilization are in opposition to our efforts, how can we possibly win?

Comes back to knowing good and evil and a choice. Bill Brockbrader knew the difference and he made a choice to fight evil. He is not alone. No matter what mind altering techniques were used, Bill knew the difference between Good and Evil. For no matter what they do to one PC, the Server Computer knows the truth.

Eva Moore recently made a call for action. She believes there are many in the ranks of the military who will fight against the evil, just as her husband Bill is doing. But they will not take action until they know we will stand with them. She was asking us to focus love and support to those who would stand up against evil.

Someone countered, "I am confused, military personnel are responsible for the problem on this planet and you want me to send them love? If all the military personnel would just refuse to play the criminal game to destroy the planet then we would not have a problem like we have now."

What he had missed was an understanding that not all men are created equal. There are psychopathic personalities that love war. The majority of those in the military never see combat and are in it for a job. But then there are those like Bill who are Oath Keepers.

I am an Oath Keeper. When I swore to uphold the Constitution against all enemies, foreign and domestic, it became my life long mission. It means something profound to me.

The Constitution for the Republic judges the individual a sovereign being above all else. One definition of sovereign is, "having supreme rank or power". The Republic's Constitution acknowledges the superiority of the individual. It was designed to protect an individual's "inalienable" or natural rights that are absolute.

Certainly Bill and I are not alone, in holding the Oath as a paramount responsibility. These are the individuals who will

stand and fight. But they must first become aware of true reality and the matrix of lies that have built the illusions. And the Black Nobles understand these people are the ones they should most fear.

Rutherford Institute

On August 16, 2012, Brandon Raub was detained by FBI agents and police officers at his home in Virginia. The incident was video taped. That video went viral when Raub's mother and siblings took the fight to Facebook and YouTube. It resulted in John Whitehead, of the nonprofit law group the Rutherford Institute, taking up Raub's case.

Brandon Raub had served as a Marine with tours in Iraq and Afghanistan. His crime was based upon the nature of content posted to his Facebook page. It is the same type information contained in this book. The authorities confined Raub in a VA psych ward to undergo psychological evaluations. With the Rutherford helping him, Raub was freed. The government's case was dismissed because the judge agreed that the case, *"is so devoid of any factual allegations that it could not be reasonably expected to give rise to a case or controversy."*

With the amount of internet publicity Rutherford received, the institute was slammed by requests for assistance. The request were coming from other former military personnel and veteran groups, who had encountered the same detainment and trip to a psych ward. Nazi Germany used this same technique before they got the death camps going.

There are these civil commitment laws in many states, being used against anyone speaking out for truth and particularly targets veterans. There is no crime committed nor are they charged with one. But Raub himself was threatened with brainwashing and forced medication while incarcerated.

Whitehead went on to say, his group was also finding out that veterans are simply disappearing! And, *"If you are a 9/11 Truther, the government is going to investigate you. For some reason, the government does not like that."* In Virginia alone there are over 20,000 civil commitments; and while there are other reasons, the cases being brought to the attention of the Rutherford Institute involved incarcerations,

without a crime committed, due to political statements.

Why target veterans? Why make it seem that every veteran is mentally deranged due to Post Traumatic Stress? Why, because veterans know how to physically fight.

Imagine the time when veterans by the thousands realize they killed, not for the safety of their country, but to get hold of ancient technology in the form of a stargate? Imagine what they will do when they understand they killed for POO.

As Eva asked, send all veterans light and love to nurture their awakening. And send it also to those within the Breakaway Civilization. They also have individuals within their ranks who would break out of the secrecy, if they only understood Cosmic Reality. People like Daniel who told us the sun was white.

Bill's Targets

When Bill's trial was going on and his Facebook group was meditating and thinking positive, a truly impressive amount of power was generated. Tapping into it allowed me to visualize what was ongoing in the court room.

I was suddenly aware there were hundreds of spirits present. They looked like nomadic Iraqis. I realized these were the people killed by the U.S. government thru Bill and others targeting Tomahawk missiles at them. They were there because Bill was the only one who would tell their story.

But what was their story? Why were they targets? And why did Saddam Hussein not scream about attacks against his people? How did the elder of one tribe know to tell Bill, about a planned attack against America by planes?

Of course I cannot prove my theory. But my theories are seldom wrong. I think they were targeted because their ancestors were given a mission millenniums ago. I think these people had enhanced abilities genetically passed down. Their mission was to protect the stargate and any other artifacts, left on Earth by people from another part of the universe. The U.S. needed them gone and so did Hussein. They were the only ones able to keep such advanced technology hidden away from the Black Nobles and Hussein.

Space Family

I know they are there. But until we claim dominion over the planet, they cannot provide the assistance we need in curing problems bigger than ourselves.

What do I mean by “dominion”? Each individual was given the command by God to maintain dominion over nature. We have not lived up to that responsibility. We have allowed others to claim land for economic reasons, destroying that land and all the nature within it. Each person must, at all costs, choose considerations of ecology over economics.

Right after writing this, I ended the book and printed the first hard copy. I was telephone talking to a friend shortly after. My attention was drawn to a wall. Something was not right. It took a few moments to realize the framed photograph of the Obama family was missing.

The night of the 2008 election, we had a party celebrating Obama’s victory. One of the attendees gave each of us an 8x10 color photograph of the soon to be First Family. Over the years, when pissed at the President, I thought to take it down. But I had not been looking at any television the week before, and was not even at home. Cyndi was babysitting the 4-leggeds and said she knew the photo was there; she had been looking at it and recalling the party.

What had replaced it was a painting, half the size of the photograph. A friend had painted a scene of a forest. It had been on another wall and would not have been my choice to replace the Obama photo, had I changed it without remembering.

Faster Than Light

This physically changing the wall hangings is a demonstration of 3-D manipulation by entities outside the 3-D. It also signifies a message. I had not finished the book. I had not completed the discussion of dominion. I had not finished talking about Gaia.

I believe in the existence of the Black Nobles who intentionally enact policies deeply harmful to humans and ecology and are evil incarnate. Perhaps they have turned to the Devil or demonic energies. I also believe they can be beaten in this battle for control over Reality.

We do not have to fight alone. We are not fighting alone. Yes, I believe there is a Space Family willing to work with enlightened humans. They could have changed out the Obama photo. But I do not think they would have the right to dictate what should be included in this book.

And while I think a message could come from my subconscious, the conscious mind of the soul, I do not think my soul would manipulate physical reality to try to get a message to me. That would not be required.

Archangels and other spirits, on the other hand, could change out the photo. Such a move is one they would make. It may have been their work that got the wooden sphere with the talons between the outside wall and studs. The symbolic message it carried, took me off an “ending-in-enlightenment” timeline.

Their apparent most recent symbol was the painting of a pristine forest, which replaced the Obama family. To me the painting signifies Gaia. It is Gaia we must turn to instead of a President. And by this I mean, Gaia must be acknowledged as the reigning consciousness of this Place we call Earth. The Biosphere is Gaia’s physical, 3-D energy body. But she also has a consciousness; without which the Source Field could not be harnessed to manifest creation.

Gaia is a consciousness superior to that of even a super human. I suspect everything one thinks of as their own brand of God is within the capability of Gaia. Certainly there is an even more expansive consciousness responsible for the Universe. But Gaia is responsible for Earth.

I think our individual subconscious mind is the conscious mind of our multilayered soul.

I think the human specie’s super consciousness is the conscious mind of Gaia. And I think Gaia has a subconscious mind, linked to her higher self, the Prime Creator.

What do you think the Prime Creator would think of humans capable of disrespecting Gaia as we have exhibited? Before you go begging your God for help, you may want to take stock in what you are doing to Gaia.

As Jesus said, *“Truly, I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.”* (Matthew 25.35-40)

I think God is the sum total of creation. I think the first things created were not an accident of some Big Bang. God thought about Gaia and Gaia was manifested. Gaia thought and went thru the evolution of consciousness, discussed above.

The next level of Gaia consciousness manifestation requires our participation. A shaman knows who the boss is. Gaia is known by many names that all connote Earth Mother. For humanity to leap into enlightenment, we must take on the shamanistic consciousness. This entails being subservient to the needs of Gaia.

In so many ways humanity has threatened Earth. Perhaps it was thoughts of humans begging to stop the insanity destroying so much, that was heard by beings in faster than light dimensions. And they came to help. Perhaps it was Gaia herself who sent out a distress call. And they came to help.

All I know for sure is that someone has been helping me out, and giving me amazing insights thru outrageous experiences. Boils down to a belief in angels and/or spirits always there willing to lend a hand. Their current mission is to lend a hand in obtaining shamanistic consciousness.

When we acknowledge dominion of Earth and begin working with Gaia to perfect all the hidden gifts she offers, from free energy to hemp, only then will our Space Family be able to help us. They can give us 3-D knowledge, but they cannot give us a new level of consciousness.

Remember Rule #4: **Success lies in the being not in the doing?** The only thing required is a change in focus. It is all in the details.

Cosmic Reality Rule #14: Communication solves all problems.

When you are having a confrontation with someone, change your focus. Instead of thinking about what to say next, listen to what they are saying. Allow yourself to mentally disengage from the argument and focus on what the other person is saying. This will facilitate making a telepathic connection, allowing you to truly understand where this “opponent” is coming from. You never need to win an argument. You

always win when you have opened a communications link.

We are all never duplicated individuals. We each see Reality from our own very unique perspective. The only way we can come close to understanding the perspective from another person's view, is to connect telepathically. This is shaman consciousness. It can be learned. But be careful.

Think back to Book One when talking about the Freemasons. Wilmshurst warned that the paranormal powers being offered to Masons can be used for bad purposes, as well as good. Comes back to knowing the difference between Good and Evil.

Cosmic Reality Rule #15: You become the “why” of your actions.

It boils down to intent. What your intent is for doing something is the deciding factor in Good versus Evil. We are speaking the exact opposite of the “End Justifies the Means”. Your intent dictates whether your actions are good or bad. The outcome is just the outcome.

This requires you to understand that unique You. Slow down and ask yourself why you are doing this or that. If you cannot answer the question then that is where you start. Start responding and stop reacting. Think before you say or do anything - is an old rule but a powerful one.

The only thing you truly control that makes you unique is your reasons for doing. Know the why behind your actions. You are the only one who will know everything about yourself. By knowing the why, you will know the You.

When you can answer the why to ever action, and you know it was truly motivated by the desire to do good, your life will be filled with focused goodness.

Cosmic Reality Rule #7 Review: Everything that exists is linked to everything that exists.

The Solar System is based on Sacred Geometry. The energetic blueprint holding the Solar System together, in its unique relationships of the sun and the orbits of the planets, is a geometric form. It is like a spider web.

So when Jupiter got hit with a broken up comet, the energy web and everything attached to it felt it.

When we gathered together in the merkabah to unite around playing music we moved the web. And when others did the same we felt them. We connected with others because it is impossible to do otherwise.

And the Solar System is just a piece of the geometric web that includes, not only the galaxy but actually the entire universe.

And the dimensions operating at speeds different than ours must also be geometrically designed. They must also be attached to the same geometric blueprint. Otherwise, how could they interact with us?

And the Earth Grid is a reflection of the same geometric energy system. Gaia herself is connected to everything she has created. We are all unique but we are completely interconnected to everything and everyone else.

If you and I and 7,000 other people can unite around a common cause and focus all our efforts on only doing good, we will move the web and change everything. This ability of a group to make a difference by only unifying their thoughts, has been repeated experimentally and should be considered a fact. We can do this.

Let us start with food. Every time you prepare food give thanks. Every time you eat food someone else has prepared give thanks. Give thanks to God and to Gaia. Give thanks to the nature spirit behind every individual plant and animal. Give thanks to that individual plant or animal.

You figure out the words and say them silently until they become a part of you. Then one day begin saying them out loud for all to hear. The first time you will have to fight embarrassment. But remember why you are fighting and keep vocalizing your thankfulness and acknowledgment of all the spirits who are our invisible friends.

Someday you will be in a restaurant and you will see the table next to you enact a very small ceremony. It will be our thanks to and respect for the spirits ceremony, having breached the 100th Monkey point of critical mass.

The Hundredth Monkey Syndrome

Two separate scientific groups from two different countries,

on islands separated by hundreds of miles, simultaneously studied the same species of monkey. Neither group knew of the other's efforts until after publication of their individual studies. On one island a female monkey began mimicking the humans, who washed their potatoes before eating. Soon the immediate family of this one monkey also began washing potatoes. The scientists watched the slow spread of this new knowledge until one day the hundredth monkey learned the benefits of washing a potato. Suddenly every member of the island's monkey population began washing potatoes.

Hundreds of miles away on another island the second set of scientist were astounded as all the monkeys on their island began washing potatoes. Somehow over hundreds of miles of ocean, the message was sent and heard by the same breed of monkey: washed potatoes are much more pleasant to eat than unwashed.

Reality had shifted for these monkeys. Perhaps they did not even remember ever having eaten an unwashed potato.

The 1960 story was considered true and sent many a human mind in search of the connecting link: what medium allowed for the transmission of the knowledge surrounding washed potatoes? In my research, many experiments proved the knowledge transfer happens. And this concept of a "critical mass" where a thought simply becomes an acknowledged fact, is accepted by many.

This is, of course, the Second Rule of Cosmic Reality in action. For it is not just the numbers of people thinking a certain thing that creates a thought into reality. It is the power of the thought; and one extraordinary thinker can outweigh millions of humans who give little thought to anything. Or a terrific idea like washed potatoes can have such impact that the thought becomes overpowering. Or the idea spread by FAX that Communism was just not working and it was within the power of the people to make a change. Powerful concepts can change reality. However the change depends upon getting the word out.

Let us start with our thanksgiving for every bite we eat. You may find it difficult to thank spirit for that piece of chocolate cake. Not me! I take the time to really enjoy the amazing taste and thank spirit for giving me the opportunity to

experience such delight...that so many humans can never do.

We are not here to struggle. We are here to experience all Gaia has to offer. Gaia says yes, we say no.

So take a chance and start saying the thanksgiving. Let us take it to the 100th Monkey threshold and see what world will evolve.

I saw this happen when I started saying, "Be safe." We have nothing to loose and Reality itself to win.

Stargate Confirmed

Just before printing the first hard copy, I had gone thru both books again. The only thing I questioned was the discussions about stargates. I had not done the normal fact checking research I always require. But I decided to keep it in and just think about it later.

The book was in print. I took the last of it out of the printer. I went into the kitchen and two doors of the cabinet under the counter were opened. No way they should have been.

I walked over and began shutting them. Now this is a section I go into regularly. But at that moment, something caught my eye. It was a rock with a colorful painting on it, done by a sweet friend. Out of the spiral drawing I could see a stargate.



At this point in my journey for knowledge, this manipulation of the 3-D to give a confirming message is the best proof I can offer, as to the legitimacy of my discussions on the stargates and those tasked with protecting them.

After picking up this first art piece from the bottom of the

cabinet, I again started to shut the door, only to see something else. Same friend painting on a rock, but what a rock! Great message from my invisible friends.



Have To Go Now

No this book is not finished. There is so much more to say. But it is time to get it done and in the hands of those for whom it has been written. My journey will never be complete and neither will yours. We are all at a crossroad. Decisions have to be made. Fight for Good or do nothing and let the evil continue. Up to you.

As for me, I will continue my mission. I will continue researching and coming to conclusions and trying to make some sense of insanity. I am still your Intelligence Officer trying to present briefings to my Commander. I am an Oath Keeper and will not stop fighting until the return of the Republic.

I will continue striving to live by the Rules of Cosmic Reality. And there are always more rules to understand. At the end of the current list is **Cosmic Rule #16: *Consciousness is required to move the Source Field to create.*** It is why I believe Gaia is a conscious entity and the key to our awakening.

The Rules of Cosmic Reality

- 1. Reality is what we think it is.*
- 2. Majority rules.*

3. *Those who are in positions of power will keep everyone else from knowing the first two rules of Cosmic Reality.*
4. *Success lies in the being not in the doing.*
5. *Chance is a pseudonym for thought."*
6. *You are not alone.*
7. *Everything that exists is linked to everything that exists.*
8. *There are a finite number of souls.*
9. *The goal of living is to tap into the conscious mind of the soul.*
10. *To access the conscious mind of your soul change your bioelectromagnetic field.*
11. *To change your bioelectromagnetic field, change your way of thinking.*
12. *We are capable of our dreams.*
13. *Doubt limits us, but fear cripples us.*
14. *Communication solves all problems.*
15. *You become the why of your actions.*
16. *Consciousness is required to move the Source Field to create.*

I am not going to take the time to cite references here. If you question me, Google. CosmicReality.com will be providing more information. Much Love and Joy. Be safe.